

PQ 1453

.D6

1906

Copy 1



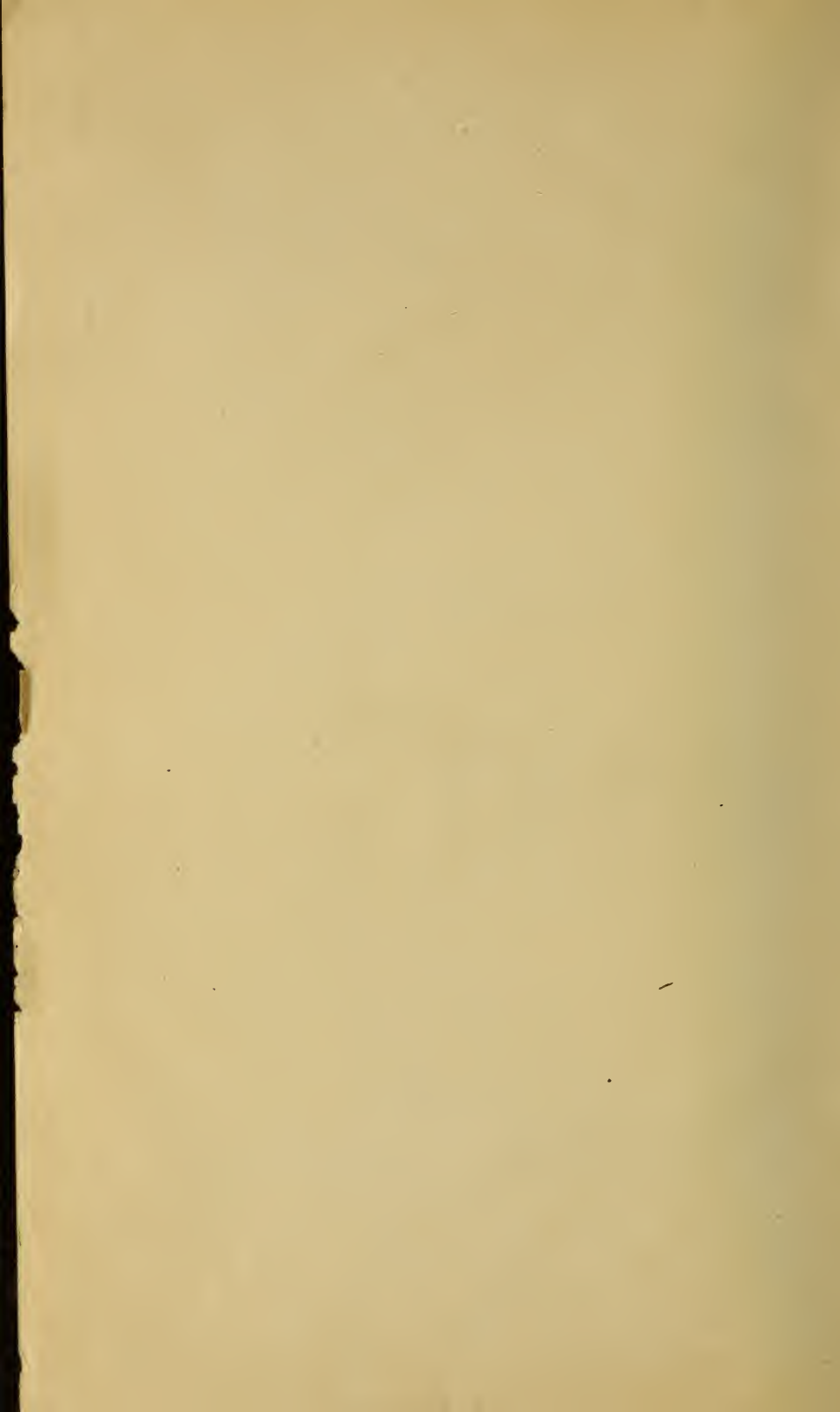
Class PQ1453

Book II6

PRESENTED BY

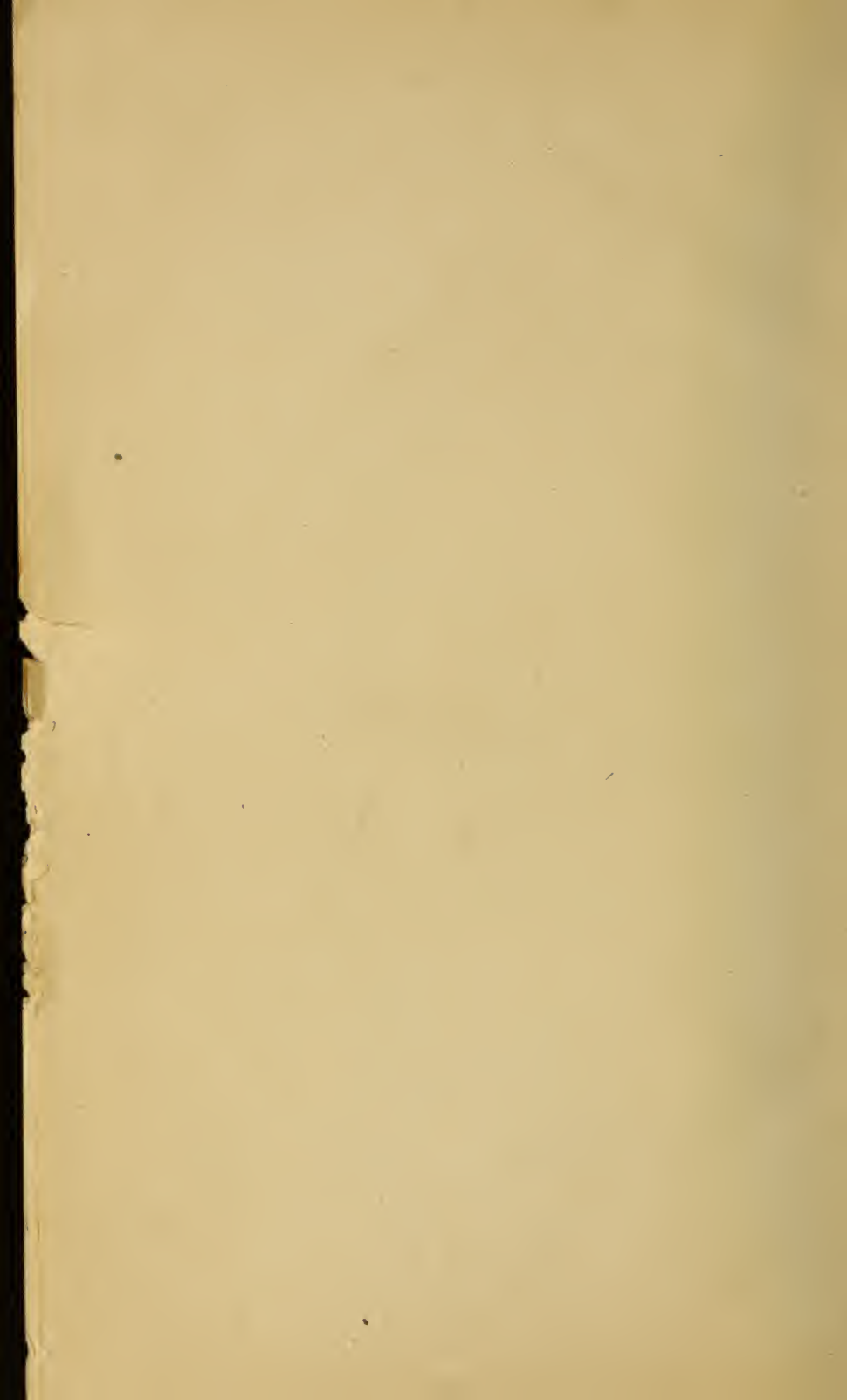
1906











# LA VIE SEINT EDMUND LE REI

491

An Anglo-Norman Poem of the Twelfth Century

BY

DENIS PIRAMUS

## A DISSERTATION

PRESENTED TO THE FACULTY OF BRYN MAWR COLLEGE  
FOR THE DEGREE OF DOCTOR OF  
PHILOSOPHY

BY

FLORENCE LEFTWICH RAVENEL

1906

THE JOHN C. WINSTON CO.  
PHILADELPHIA

PQ 1453  
II 6  
1906

Gift  
The College.  
18 J1 '06

21

## INTRODUCTION.

---

The author of *La Vie Seint Edmund le Rei* alludes to himself twice in the poem as Denis Piramus; but neither he nor his work is referred to by any other writer of the Middle Ages. The existence of the shorter lyric productions to which he lays claim, the "Serventeis, Chanceonettes, Rimes, Saluz," is attested only by his own word.

The only manuscript in which his work is preserved was found in 1838 in the British Museum, by Francisque Michel. In his *Rapport à Monsieur le Ministre de l'Instruction publique* (II, p. 258 seq.) he described the manuscript and printed an extract from the beginning and one from the conclusion of the poem, and until very recent times all that was known concerning Denis or his work was gathered from these lines.

For many years every student or critic who turned his attention to Marie de France or to the unknown author of *Partenopeus*, quoted from *St. Edmund* the lines referring to the author of the *Lais*, or those beginning<sup>1</sup>

"Cil ki Partenope trova"

and drew from them evidence to confirm his own opinions or discredit those of his opponents; but no one studied Denis' work as a whole, or thought it worth while to ascertain the real purport and connection of the much quoted couplets.

One theory was built upon the misquotation of certain lines, and was supported in all seriousness by scholars of reputation. I refer, of course, to the hypothesis that Denis Piramus was the author of *Partenopeus*, an opinion first expressed by Francisque Michel (*Rapport*, 1838, pp. 250 *et seq.*). Duval (*Histoire littéraire de la France*, Paris, 1838, Vol. XIX, pp. 629-648) accepts this assumption

<sup>1</sup>(cf. *St. Edmund*, lines 25-50.)



tion without question, as does also Paulin Paris (*Manuscripts français de la Bibliothèque du Roi*, Paris, 1840, Vol. III, pp. 72-87). As late as 1876, Kölbing (*Beiträge zur vergleichenden Geschichte der romantischen Poesie*, Breslau) alludes to Denis' authorship of *Partenopeus* as to an admitted fact, and Chevalier (*Répertoire des sources historiques du Moyen Age*, Paris, 1877) saw no reason to reopen the discussion.

However, even before the publication of the *Life of St. Edmund*, this theory had been abandoned (cf. G. Paris in *Rom.* IV, p. 148). Indeed, a superficial examination of the two works should suffice, one would think, to remove every doubt; for a stronger contrast can scarcely be imagined than that between *St. Edmund* and *Partenopeus de Blois*. The latter is one of the most charming, picturesque and frankly pagan of Old French romances, and its author allows himself flights of fancy and extremes of realistic description which would have been impossible to Denis at any period of his career.

Even without regard to the internal evidence in the case, the hypothesis of Michel must remain one of the curiosities of literary interpretation, for it is based upon the omission of certain lines from the text, and the arbitrary juxtaposition of others which, in the original, have no connection, but form parts of separate paragraphs. Line 6 of *St. Edmund* says:

"Jeo ai nun Denis Piramus"

This is followed by eight lines in which the author speaks of his advancing years and the change of heart which has induced him to undertake his present task; and then, at the opening of a new paragraph, he writes:

"Cil ki Partenope trova,  
E ki ces vers fist e rima,"

and proceeds to characterize, in terms of mingled admiration and disapproval, the work of an author whose name he either did not know or did not choose to mention, but which was manifestly not his own. If we bring

together the three lines cited, and omit the middle and end of the passage, a certain plausibility is gained for the hypothesis, and the followers of Michel seem to have read no farther, and asked no embarrassing questions.

But this is not the only false impression to which Denis' introductory lines have given rise. His evidence is cited in another literary controversy.

In lines 35-48 of our text, Denis alludes to Marie de France as the author of the *Lais*, but makes no mention of the *Fables* nor of the *Espurgatoire Seint Patriz*. The latter omission might be easily explained if, as we suppose, Marie's latest work had not appeared when Denis began the *Vie Seint Edmund*; but that he should ignore the existence of the fables, seems to demand justification. One reason for this silence readily suggested itself to scholars who were concerned, not with Denis Piramus, but with Marie de France. If Denis does not refer to the fables, they maintain, it is because they were not yet written, and therefore it is evident that the *Lais* were Marie's earliest work, preceding the fables by at least five or ten years. It is in this order that they are placed by Gaston Paris (*Littérature Française au Moyen Age*, Paris, 1890. *Tableau Chronologique*, p. 248) and by Warnke in his edition of the fables, 1898 (Introduction, pp. 115-117). In 1895, however, Gaston Paris (*Rom. XXIV, compte rendu*, p. 295) abandoned his former position, and for reasons which seem to me conclusive, restored Marie's works to their more natural order.

A closer examination of the introduction to the *Life of St. Edmund* would have promptly disposed of Denis' testimony in this question. For is not Denis' object simply a comparison between these two authors, who wrote to amuse, and himself who had in view the edification of his hearers? As he says (lines 59-63):

"Si vus volez entendre a mei,  
Jeo vus dirrai, par dreite fei,  
Un dedut qui mielz valt asez  
Ke ces altres ke tant amez."

And again (lines 67-71):

“ Um deit mult mielz a sen entendre,  
Ke en folie le tens despendre.  
Un dedut par vers vus dirrai,  
Ke sunt de sen e si verrai.”

*Partenopeus* and the *Lais* of Marie are to Denis Piramus representatives of that romantic and erotic literature, against which was directed the influence of the Church, soon to triumph in the reaction of the thirteenth century. He may well have been acquainted with Marie's fables and yet have avoided all allusion to them here; for though fables are technically fictitious, they have always a didactic intention, and a reference to them in this connection might have weakened the force of his argument.

The complete edition of Denis' authentic work, which should clear up all these misapprehensions, was slow in making its appearance. Finally, in 1892, *La Vie Saint Edmund le Rei* was published as part of the *Memorials of St. Edmund's Abbey*, a collection contained in two quarto volumes of the Rolls Series, and edited by Mr. Thomas Arnold. We have no reason to question Mr. Arnold's qualifications as an historian; his introduction contains valuable and interesting material which I have been glad to utilize. But his numerous errors, both in reading and in interpreting the manuscript, lead us to the conclusion that he is but scantily equipped for editing an Old French text. (Compare the *Compte rendu* by Gaston Paris, in *Romania* XXII, p. 170.)

After alluding to the fact that nothing had been known hitherto of the work of Denis Piramus except the extracts printed by Michel, Paris adds:

“ Il est d'autant plus regrettable que l'éditeur soit aussi peu préparé à sa tâche. Son édition est encore plus mauvaise que celle de Garnier, parue dans la même collection, dont nous avons rendu compte il y a quelques années. (XVIII, p. 314.) Les fautes de lecture et de ponctuation abondent dans le texte, les fautes d'inter-

prétation dans le glossaire. . . Il va sans dire que l'éditeur, incapable de comprendre le texte qu'il publiait, n'a même pas tenté de corriger les nombreuses fautes que renferme l'unique MS. de la *Vie Saint Edmond*."

As examples of Mr. Arnold's false reading of the MS., I refer to line 260: MS. *algent*, Arn. *a le gent*; 196: MS. *ateinstrent*, Arn. *atemptrent*; 198: MS. *doterent*, Arn. *docerent*; 274: MS. *desrayner*, Arn. *defrayer*; 320: MS. *desrey*, Arn. *defreie*; 449: MS. *irra*, Arn. *ura*; 55: MS. *ires*, Arn. *tres*; 362: MS. *resceyvre*, Arn. *rescuyvre*.

When a correction of the text is obviously necessary, Mr. Arnold in a number of instances neglects to make it, leaving the unintelligible word or construction as it stands, *e. g.*, line 61: *milez* for *mielz*; 9: *creire* for *treire*; 89: *quns* for *quens*; 445: *regum* for *regiun*; beside the many cases where the rhyme or metre calls for some small emendation, *e. g.*, line 9: *teles* for *tels*; 60: *dreit* for *dreite*; 61: *valut* for *valt*, etc.

As examples of emendations, where the manuscript has evidently the correct reading, I cite line 758: MS. *leire*, Arn. *terre*; 534: MS. *cresance*, Arn. *creance*; lines 1025-26: MS. *doune*, *abandoune*, Arn. *donne*, *abandonne*; etc.

The following are a few examples of Mr. Arnold's conjectures, definitions and glossarial notes: MS. ll. 705-706. (Arn. ll. 703-704):

Si est il fait le reis di mey,  
Ki iesqu ci ay été rey!<sup>1</sup>

Cf. *Glossarial Notes* p. 398: "The natural order of the words is changed: 'All is over with me the king;' unless *reis* = *campaign* is intended, in which case the meaning would be: 'my career is ended'. But Prof. Atkinson is of the opinion that the first is the more probable explanation."

Note on line 1576, (Arn. 1578) p. 399: "'A tut dis mes'. This is another tag, padding to fill up the verse

<sup>1</sup>(N. B. I quote the MS. as it stands.)



and round the rhyme. See *dis* and *mes* in the Glossary." And under *dis* in the Glossary we find: *dis* = 10; *dis* = word, with reference to the above passage.

Lines 355-360, where the MS. reading is evidently corrupt, (cf. text criticism below) Mr. Arnold disposes of the passage as an example of *anacoleuthon*. (*Glos. Notes*, p. 398.)

For definitions I refer to the following: *defreyner* (MS. *desreyner*): "to open, to free oneself from restraint;" *defreier* (MS. *desreier*): "to trouble oneself;" *altre* (in the phrase, "*tries un tries altre s'enveit*," l. 3569): the editor simply places an interrogation point after this word.

Of Mr. Arnold's conjectures as to the meaning of unfamiliar words, I will cite only one: l. 3878:

"Tant par ert encrisme felun."

In the footnote we find the following: "'Crisme': Does this refer to the story told by Malmesbury of the sullyng of the font at Ethelred's baptism?" (p. 246.)

Line 158 of the MS. is omitted in the Arnold edition, and the former half of line 229 is connected with the latter half of line 330, making a line without either meaning or rhyme.

## SOURCES OF LA VIE ST. EDMUND.

As the chief sources of the work of Denis Piramus are included among the *Memorials of St. Edmund's Abbey*, and published in the first volume of the collection, it will be needless to go into detail on this point. I merely give, for the sake of completeness, a summary of the facts known concerning these sources, with such comments as seem necessary, referring the reader to the documents themselves, and to Mr. Arnold's Introduction.

The principal sources from which Denis Piramus drew the material for his *Vie Seint Edmund*, are:



1. *De Infantia Sancti Edmundi*, in Latin, by Galfridus de Fontibus, composed between 1148-1156 (cf. *Memorials*, Vol. I, pp. 93-103; and *Int.* pp. XXXIV and XXXV).

2. *Passio Sancti Edmundi*, by Abbo of Fleury (d. 1004) (cf. *Memorials*, Vol. I, pp. 26-92, and *Int.*, pp. XXVIII and XXIX), written about the close of the eleventh century.

3. At the close of the introduction, where Denis gives a brief history of the Saxon conquest of Britain, and the retreat of the Britons into Wales, with a parenthetic account of the treason of Hengist and Horsa, he follows Geoffrey of Monmouth, *Historia Britonum* (Bk. XII, 15, 16, 19; Bk. VI, 15, 16, 10).

Beginning with line 433, Denis follows the *De Infantia*, or, according to Mr. Arnold's conjecture, an English version of Galfridus, as far as line 2000. Cf. Arnold's note on line 3268, where Denis says:

"Translate l'ai desque a la fin,  
E del Engleis, et del Latin."

"It seems therefore," says Mr. Arnold, "that there must have been an English version of the *Infancy* lying before him, which is not now extant. This English Life may perhaps be indicated by someone among the titles of the works on the Edmundian story, not now existing, which are written on the margin of MS. Bodl. 240 (*Memorials*, p. XVI of Introduction), *e. g.*, the book of *Bliburgh* or *Alia Legenda*, or *Nicholaus of Warengford*, or *H. Norwicensis* (p. 228, footnote)."

This suggestion of Mr. Arnold has in its favor only the expression used by Denis himself, as no English version of the *Infancy* is known. Even if Denis had access to certain English sources, I should be inclined to believe that he handled his material with a certain freedom. Some of the most interesting passages in *St. Edmund* are those in which the author, while following the general outline of his original, alters the details, greatly to the advantage of the effect.

The long account of Edmund's voyage, moreover, is not found in Galfridus nor in any known source, and this recalls a statement of Sir Thomas Hardy, quoted in Arnold's Introduction (Catalog. 1107; cf. *Memorials*, Vol. II, pp. 18-26) to the effect that Denis Piramus composed his *St. Edmund* to amuse the king and his nobles during a long journey by sea. Certainly the wealth of detail with which Denis describes every episode of the voyage, and the knowledge of nautical and geographical terms which he displays, seem to imply that he had himself at some time in his life accomplished the voyage he attributes to his hero.

From line 2000 to line 3268, the *Passio* of Abbo is the only known source. The principal differences between Denis' treatment of the story and that of Abbo are:

1. The account of the partition of Britain between Saxons, Jutes and Angles, including the glowing description of East Anglia, form part of Abbo's introduction. Denis has inserted this passage between his sketch of British history and the opening of Galfridus' *Infancy*. If we may attribute this rearrangement (to which Mr. Arnold makes no allusion) to Denis himself, it shows considerable skill in the ordering of his material.

2. The motive which induced the invasion of the Danish brothers, as given by Galfridus and adopted by Denis, is sheer malice combined with envy of the bloodless conquest achieved by their young neighbor. Denis makes no allusion to the version of Abbo, written from an intensely clerical and theological point of view, according to which Inguar and Hubbe are messengers of Satan, sent to tempt the servant of God. (Cf. Abbo, *Passio*, p. 8, *Memorials*, Vol. I.)

3. Inguar does not, according to Abbo, summon Edmund to renounce his faith, nor even to yield up all his treasures, but merely to divide his possessions and rule as Inguar's vice-gerent. Such moderate conditions could give his hero scant claims to the crown of martyrdom, and naturally Denis, or his unknown source, modi-

fied the story to meet the requirements for sainthood. Moreover, in Abbo's account, Edmund does not refuse at once and without qualification, to accept the invader's terms; he only stipulates that before he, a Christian king, shall swear allegiance to Ingvar, the Dane shall become a Christian.

The account of the miracles of St. Edmund, which forms the second part of the poem, is based upon the *Liber de Miraculis Sancti Edmundi*, of Herman, Abbot of St. Edmund's Abbey (cf. *Memorials*, Vol. I, pp. 26-92; also cf. Introduction, pp. XXVIII). From Herman comes the account of events succeeding the martyrdom of St. Edmund, the chronology of the kings of East Anglia, etc., to line 3937, where begins the history of Sweyn's invasion.

From this point Denis makes use of sources quite unknown (cf. Arnold's edition, p. 240, footnote), perhaps simply the oral traditions with which he was familiar. The manuscript breaks off with line 4030, and the story of the treason of the four earls in the reign of Ethelred is left incomplete.

---

## HISTORICAL FOUNDATION AND LATER DEVELOPMENT OF THE LEGEND.

All that is known of St. Edmund is comprised in a few lines of Ethelwerd's Chronicle, of Asser's Life of Alfred and of the Saxon Chronicle.

There was a Saxon king of East Anglia who bore that name and reigned in the ninth century (the accepted date of the martyrdom is 870 A. D.). King Edmund was attacked by the Danes, and, according to the historical version, fell in battle defending his throne. (Cf. *Ethelwerd's Chronicle*, Bk. IV, Chap. II, in *Six Old English Chronicles*, p. 26; Bohn's Library, London, 1875; Asser's

*Life of Alfred*, *ibidem*, p. 54; also *Two Saxon Chronicles*, p. 71, Plummer, Oxford, 1892; and *Memorials*, Vol. I, Int., pp. 18-21.)

The legend as we have it in the work of Denis Piramus, has not yet assumed its final form. In its later development, not only is Edmund sprung from the royal stock of Old Saxony, but his father and mother are both named: Alcmund and Siward. The date 841 is assigned as the time of his birth, and Nuremberg as his native city.

Moreover, the later versions assign another motive for the Danish invasion. Lodbrok, it is said, the father of Inguar, had already visited England *incognito*, and having, by his superior marksmanship, excited the jealousy of Bern, Edmund's chief huntsman, was treacherously slain by him in the forest. The guilty Bern (as we see, he is no longer the son of Lodbrok) condemned by King Edmund and set adrift upon the ocean, was borne by the winds and waves to Denmark; and once there, he gave a false account of Lodbrok's death, incriminating Edmund, and thereby arousing against the holy king the implacable hatred of Inguar and Hubbe, Lodbrok's two sons.

In its completest form, the legend of St. Edmund is found in the *Curteis Register* (Wm. Curteis, Abbot from 1429 to 1457). Cf. *Memorials*, Vol. I, Int., p. XV; also Horstmann's edition of *Nova Legenda Angliae*, Oxford, 1901. App., pp. 573-688.

---

### METRE.

*La Vie Seint Edmund* is written in octosyllable rhymed verse, rhyming *a a, b b, c c*, etc. The metre presents those peculiarities which distinguish the versification of insular poets from that prevalent on the mainland at the same period. Denis Piramus seems to have been neither more nor less remiss than his fellow coun-

trymen in the observance of metrical rules; and though there is a relatively large number of irregular lines in the manuscript, yet a considerable portion of these can be corrected by a slight emendation of the text, and are therefore to be set down to the account of the copyist.

Among the licenses admitted by Anglo-Norman usage, we find the following (Cf. Suchier, *St. Auban*, pp. 33-37; Koch's *Introduction to Chardri*, pp. 41-42; Rolf's *Adgar Legenden, Romanische Forschungen*, Vol. I, pp. 193-200):

a. Elision of atonic *e*:

1. Pretonic (before consonant or in hiatus):—

De sage rei (e) bon justiser	716
E recov(e)rer vostre confort	867
Ke lenfant namen(e)runt nient	960
Li decol(e)ur si fu irez	2472
La meite del host i men(e)reit	2091

2. Posttonic:—

De Bur(e)s qui encore est assise	1775
En ceste ter(e) lenfant menames	1678
Car il murust en tel(e) creance	748
Ke lalb (e) del jur fu escrevee	1404
E de sa vi(e) traist a la fin	755
Tel(e) dignete aveit la cit	1774

3. In the termination *ent* of verb forms:—

Tant cum il fur(e)nt, ceo mest avis	1351
Kant la nef avei(e)nt aprestee	1383
Bon vent avei(e)nt e bien portant	1459
Pur ceo le fesei(e)nt sujurner	1591
Iluc le fesei(e)nt curuner	1761
Quil avei(e)nt en lur companie	1915

b. Double vowels and diphthongs contracted when necessary:

Pur nus e pur nostre raanceun	2372
Pur la vergoine quil unt eū	1995

Remark: On the other hand, diphthongs and atonic *e* have often their full syllabic value:



Kal tierz jur unt Frise veüe	1411
Ke Jesu nostre salveür	2321
Cest repons que as ci oï	2328
Cume le membre Jesu Crist	2357
Ke le reis sucurs nen oüst	2189

c. Contraction of pronouns and particles:

Jeo le vus dirrai, sempres maneis	3280
Quil pais mist devers Galerne	134
Ne saveit daltre, ceo est le veir	199

d. It is frequently possible to correct the six and seven syllabled lines by the restoration of an atonic *e*, or, in the case of lines of nine or ten syllables, by the elision of this *e*. In a few instances, where a simple verb has been substituted for a compound, the metre may be made right by the restoration of the prefix:

Ke assemble les puisse [re]treire

In my correction of the text I have, as a rule, adopted only such forms as are supported by other examples in the MS., or by the requirements of both metre and sense. Not all the irregular lines, however, will yield to such treatment. There remains a relatively large number of seven syllabled lines, both masculine and feminine, a smaller number with nine, and a very few which cannot be made to count more than six syllables. The few ten syllabled lines of the manuscript can all, I believe, be reduced to eight or nine.

EXAMPLES:

1. Seven syllables (feminine):

E trop ai use ma vie	3
En peche e en folie	4
Kil tel ore lur tramette	1441

2. Seven syllables (masculine):

Seit of mei e si aït,	24
E les vers sunt mult amez	33
De trestuz ses pechez net,	662
Tantes lances truncuner	3758

## 3. Nine syllables:

Le rei Suain veit quil nad nul ados,	3823
Iluc li prist maladi(e) si grant,	643
En maladi(e) dunt apres murust,	872
Tant cum il vesqui, si pout bien estre,	3730

## 4. Six syllables (masc. and fem.):

E li grant e li mendre	3270
Quil mustre sa pussance	3635
Kant de li sen ala	1001

5. As I have said, the ten syllabled lines can be reduced to eight or nine (cf. under nine syllables): *e. g.*:

Denis Pirus quil(ad) translate	3279
--------------------------------	------

Here it is evident from the rhyme word (*baratte*) that the present tense is intended.

## LITERARY VALUE.

Like any other document of unquestioned authenticity, *La Vie Seint Edmund* is of interest to the historian and to the student of language; but has it, as mere literature, any claim upon our attention? Is it at all worthy of a place among those literary productions which have come down to us from the same period and in the same tongue?

In his introduction, Mr Arnold characterizes the style of Denis as "earnest" and "copious" beyond that of most writers on similar themes. The justice of the epithets is indubitable, but they ought not, perhaps, to be employed in an unreservedly complimentary sense. Earnestness is indeed a virtue, but to one who has toiled through the four thousand lines of *St. Edmund*, its "copiousness" will scarcely seem altogether commendable. For indeed Denis carries the habit of repetition to an extreme seldom reached even by a mediæval poet. Each episode is recounted at least twice, and with a tasteless

emphasis, a wearisome iteration that quickly chills whatever sympathy his story may have aroused. In the very first lines we have an example of this peculiarity:

Mult ai use cume pechere,  
Ma vie en trop fole manere;  
E trop ai use ma vie  
En peche en folie.

The habit grows as the work progresses, until it may be affirmed that two thousand lines would have sufficed to tell St. Edmund's story, with greater clearness and better effect than Denis has achieved in more than four thousand.

Perhaps, however, we should not be too severe with Denis for all these duplicated passages. The poem is evidently intended to be recited, or to be read aloud, as the frequent appeal to his audience would indicate, and even in an age when books were rare and difficult of access, the reader may have found his hearers often drowsy and inattentive. When, then, some of the more impressive passages failed of their effect, it is not improbable that the author, or some ambitious copyist of later date, may have added other and more detailed versions to emphasize the original story. Some such supposition is necessary to explain the length to which certain episodes are drawn out; for example, the account of the Roman lady's vision, which is first told by the author and then, almost without variation, put into the mouth of the lady herself (lines 1115-1294). Other illustrations are not wanting, the most conspicuous being the story of the martyrdom, where the verbiage befogs the mind of the reader and obscures the outlines of the narrative.

On the other hand, if we would do justice to the work of Denis Piramus, we must compare it with other saints' lives and edifying tales of the same period. Written almost at the end of the Twelfth century, there lingers in the work of Denis something of the epic tone, of that combination of boldness and *naïveté*, of manly daring

and childlike credulity, which is the distinguishing note of the *Chanson de Geste*. In spite of his pacific theme, Denis loves to sing of arms and heroes, of long voyages across perilous seas in search of new worlds to conquer. There are not fewer than three such voyages recounted by him, in more or less detail, while raids, sieges and massacres are scattered thickly through his pages and always dwelt upon with keen relish.

As to the form of his work, there is little to be said, aside from the technical considerations of metre and rhyme. His verse is the verse of his time and of his country, the vehicle in which have come down to us romances of chivalry and legends of saints. Denis is no inspired poet; he is at his best, and that rarely enough, only a writer of graceful verse. No doubt his earlier experiences and courtly training were not without their effect upon his style and his point of view; and though not one verse has come down to us of those "*rimes*," "*saluz*" and "*serventeis*," which he professes to have composed, yet we may catch sometimes, in the midst of his graver work, an echo of their lighter tone. In his introduction, where he is addressing an audience made up of his social superiors, he gives evidence of a tact and lightness of touch not unworthy of a contemporary of Marie de France.

Again, in the episode of Offa's visit to the Saxon king, the picture of the young Edmund, growing up at his father's side, in the exercise of all courtly and Christian graces, is not badly done, although the ideal of Denis is distinctly priestly rather than chivalric. In particular, the scene of parting between the old king and the boy has a freshness, a warmth of simple human feeling, which we certainly do not find in the ponderous phrases of the Latin original.

The story of the landing of Edmund on the shores of his unknown kingdom is worthy of note, as it is one of the author's rare, and in this case not unsuccessful, attempts to portray natural scenes and objects.

'Quant Seint Edmund fu venuz  
 A tere, e hors del nief eissuz,  
 En une planesce acceptable  
 E bele e verte e delitable,  
 De liez la mer en oreisuns  
 Chei li ber a genuilluns,  
 E preia Dieu pitusement  
 Pur le païs e pur la gent.

Ses hommes li amenant devant  
 Un palefrei, sueif amblant.  
 Si cum le ber munter deveit,  
 Vers occident [re]garde e veit  
 E veit hors [de] la tere sailler  
 Dulces funteines, par aïr,  
 Od dulz curs, od clere gravele,  
 Nul ne poet choisir la plus bele:  
 Cuntre curent vers la mer,  
 Semblant funt de li welcomer.  
 Del liu dunt les russels sunt surs,  
 Jusquen la salse funt lur curs,  
 E isnelment se destendent,  
 Od duz murmure, en mer descendent."

(lines 1501-8; 1521-1534.)

In the *Vie de Seint Gregoire*, for example, we look in vain for lines like these; and the difference is not only in the century, but in the spirit of the author. The hero of Frere Angier is a mere abstraction, to whom the affections that bind the natural man to his fellows are but stumbling-blocks in the road to perfection. No reader of *St. Edmund* can question the sincere piety of Denis Piramus, nor his faith in the wonders he relates; and yet, compared with the puerile, often immoral, legends attributed to Adgar, the ideal set forth in the life and death of the English saint is sane and sober, pure and wholesome, and even the miracles ascribed to him seem akin to life and reality. Written at the close of the Twelfth century, Denis' work may be called in some sort a work of transition; but his standpoint is certainly not further removed from the romanticism to which we owe *Partenopeus* and Thomas' *Tristan*, than from the asceticism which brought forth such works as *St. Gregoire*, or the *St. Josaphaz* and *Les Set Dormanz* of Chardri.



## I.

### LANGUAGE OF THE AUTHOR AS INDICATED BY THE RHYME WORDS.

#### PHONOLOGY.

##### A. *Vowels.*

1. Free in tonic position:

a. Latin *a* > *e* before oral consonants: *laisse* (: *lee*) 173;  
*mer* (: *justiser*) 1653.

Orthographic variants of *e* are:

(1) *ie*: *nief* (: *tref*) 1451.

(2) *ee*: *regnee* (: *devise*) 168; *haitee* (: *lee*) 3942.

Remark: In the foregoing examples, the second *e* might be explained as *ě* posttonic. However, the orthography *ee* < *a* occurs frequently out of the rhyme. Cf. Language of Copyist, under free *a*: *greef* 158; *neefes*, etc.)

(3) *ei*: *melleies*: *espeies* 2755-6.

Remark 2: -aticum becomes -age: *sage*: *message* 3915.

Remark 3: *a* in -alis remains in *leal* (: *seneschal*) 1725;  
*real* (: *estal*) 732; rarely > *el*: *espiritel*: *hostel* 2857.

b. *a* + *pal* > *ai* often reduced to *e* especially medial: (1) *e* (medial): *mestre* (: *estre*) 31, 1953; *pes* (: *apres*) 431, etc. (2) *ai* (final): *verrai*: *dirrai* 69; (*lais*:) *verais* 38, etc.

Remark: Final *ai* < *a* + *pal*. has often the value of a true diphthong: *pais* (: *pis* 271, : *dis* 421, : *pris* 33, etc.). Beside *e*, *ei* is a frequent variant of *ai*, though rarely occurring at the end of a word: *retreire*: *fere* 1825-6; *feire*: *cuntreire* 3781. The three orthographies rhyme each with the others, apparently without restriction.

Remark 2: -ariu > -ier as in General Old French, the -ier being frequently reduced to -er in Anglo Norman. The frequency with which both forms (*ier* and *er*) occur in our text, both in and out of the rhyme, suggests that probably both sounds, as well as both orthographies, were familiar to the author.

Moreover, -ier and -er (< ariu, e and pal. + a) rhyme as a rule only with each other; not more than half a dozen examples are found where the -ier and -er rhyme with e < a: *bacheler: conquerer* 187; *justiser: mer* 1553, etc. It seems possible that, though *ie* had ceased to be felt as a true diphthong, at the time when our text was composed, yet it may have had at times something approaching a diphthongal value, e. g.: *ye*.

c. Pal. + a > ie, often reduced to e, (cf. under -ariu) rhymes preferably with itself or with *ie*, e (< ariu or e).

d. a + free nasal > ain (written often ein) *vilain* (: *plain*) 2113; *faim: pain* 117; *luinteins: procheins* 1077; *Romeine: demeine* 1193.

Remark: (1) *celestiene* (: *ben*) 2313. This combination of pal + a + n > ien has usually two syllables (cf. 1293); (2) ain (< a + n) rhymes, as we see, with ein and ain (< e + n).

e. a + nas. + pal. > ain (for the different orthographies of n cf. under Language of Copyist, Consonant n): *Almaine: cumpaine* 3934; *chevetaine: cumpaine* 209.

2. A checked:

a. a remains before oral consonants: *quatre: cumbatre* 295; *colpasent: decolasent* 2434.

b. a + checked nasal remains, e. g.: *lance: demurance* 274-5; *enfant* (: *vivant*) 284; *an: ahan* 1095, etc. -ant does not rhyme regularly with -ent, cf., however, the word *talent: portant* 1459.

c. a + l + cons:

There is no rhyme that is absolutely conclusive as to the quality of this combination. However, as l is consistently written in the rhyme words, though often vocalized in the middle of the line, it seems probable that it has not entirely lost its consonantal value; e. g.: *halz: asalz* 234; *orientals: vassals* 169-70.

E.

I. E free in tonic position.

a. Becomes ie (frequently reduced to e) before oral consonants:

Of ie and e (< e) the same may be said as of -ie(r) and -e(r) out of ariu, and ie out of pal. + a. The two orthographies are used interchangeably in our text, but they rhyme preferably each with itself or with each other, rarely with e < a.

For examples, cf. 997, 2185, 3633, etc. (cf. under -ariu, pp. 18 and 19, also pal. + a, p. 19).

b.  $\bar{E}$  + free nasal > ie: *e. g., biens: riens* 493, 413; *bien: revien* 2211.

Very rarely we find the reduced form ie > e; but this is probably to be ascribed to the copyist: (*celestiene*): *ben* 2313. The forms *avent* and *revent* (635-6) are, of course, analogical.

c.  $\bar{E}$  + pal. > i: *matire (: dire)* 28; *pris (: avis)* 1351; *despist (: dist)* 2165, etc.

$\bar{E}$  + pal. > e in *matere: artere* 2709.

Remark: *muster (: mariner)* 3161; here we have the familiar exchange of suffixes.

2.  $\bar{E}$  checked.

a.  $\bar{E}$  checked before orals and nasals remains: *estre (: mestre)* 32; *ancestre* 135; *Vent: supprent* 1381, etc.

b.  $\bar{E}$  + l + Cons.

l is written consistently in the rhyme words, but as this combination does not rhyme with e + l + cons. from other sources, the quality of the *el* must remain uncertain: *bels: dancels* 475; *kernels: chastels* 229, etc.

### $\bar{E}$ .

I.  $\bar{E}$  free in tonic position:

a. Becomes ei before oral consonants: *veit: dreit* 785; *veie: desreie* 319-20; *veir: aver* 3333.

Variants of ei are: (1) e *crere (: arveire)* 77; *aver (: veir)* 613; (2) ai: *fai: lai* 2678. Ai is a very rare variant of  $\bar{e}$ , and though found once or twice in the rhyme may very well be due to the copyist.

b.  $\bar{E}$  + free nasal >  $\bar{e}$ i: *peine: demeine* 1875, 2533, etc.

(1) E is a rare variant of ei: *mene: demeine* 851; (2) i: *serin: demain* 1457; (3) ai: *plain (: vilain)* 2113.

c.  $\bar{E} + \text{pal.} > \text{ei}$  : *reis* (: *curteis*) 3481; *rei* (: *mei*) 3335, etc.

d.  $\bar{E} + 1 > \text{ei}$  (ai) : *vermeil*: *soleil* 1250; *cunseil*: *soleil* 1265.

Remark: It is worthy of note that  $\text{ei} < \bar{e}$ , including its variants, does not rhyme with  $\text{ei}$ ,  $\text{e}$  or  $\text{ai}$  from other sources ( $\text{e} < \text{a}$ ;  $\text{e} < \text{ie}$ ;  $\text{e}$ ,  $\text{ei}$ ,  $\text{ai} < \text{a} + \text{pal.}$ ; or  $\text{ie}(\text{e}) < \text{pal.} + \text{a}$  and  $-\text{ariu}$ ).

Two rhymes only in our text appear to conflict with this rule, and they are susceptible of other explanation; namely: (1) *cuntreerent*: *armerent* 2064, where *cuntraire* may have passed over to Conjugation I (cf. *treier* = *traire* (3769 not in the rhyme) ( $\text{e}$ ) *cerchir*: *veir* (2674) where the original *cerchir* may have passed over to Conjugation II. The frequent examples of *esteit*: *aveit* are analogical.

2.  $\bar{E}$  checked in tonic position remains: *prist*: *conquist* (277), etc.; *entendent*: *defendent* 267; *gent*: *cointement* 254; *sens*: *purpense* 505, etc.

-ent occasionally written ant, when it rhymes with -ant: *talant* (: *portant*) 1457.

# I.

I remains in all positions.

# Q.

1. Q free in tonic position:

a. Remains before orals in *volt*: *tolt* 1787; *ovre*: *recovre* 2419, etc. Q is particularly common in verb forms outside the rhyme.

b. Diphthongizes (also before orals).

(1)  $\bar{q} > \text{oe}$ : *quoer*: *foer* 1942.

(2)  $\bar{q} > \text{ue}$  (orthographic variant of  $\text{oe}$ , *estuet*: *puet* 1334.

(3) We find one example of  $\bar{q} > \text{e}$ , which is probably merely a reduction of  $\text{oe}$ , *quer* (: *penser*) 53. Outside the rhyme several cases of this reduction are found: *nove* > *nef*, 2060, also *quer* 233, 649, etc.

c.  $\bar{Q} > \text{ue}$  before free nasals; *vesquens* (: *tens* 4009: *sens* 3669; *suens* (: *bons*) 1855). *Bons* remains in orthography

even in tonic position; but this is probably to be ascribed to the copyist.

d.  $\bar{Q} + \text{pal.} > \text{ui}$  (reduced often to  $u$ ). (1)  $\text{ui}$  in *nuit* (: *tuit*) 3307; *ennui* (: *li*) 1391; (2)  $u$  in *nut* (: *dedut*) 1490, etc.

e. Before  $l$ ,  $\bar{q} > \text{oi}$  (rarely written *oe*) *voil:doel* 153; *oil:soil* 2331, etc.

f. Before  $n$ ,  $\bar{q} > \text{uo}$  (occurs but once) *suonge:menceonge* 29.

2.  $\bar{Q}$  checked in tonic position.

a. Remains before orals: *mort:ressort* 675; *cors:dehors* 3689.

b. Becomes  $u$  before checked nasals (sometimes written  $o$ ): *cunte* (*munte*) 68; *frunt* (: *sunt*) 3393; *omme* (: *Rome*) 1133.

### $\bar{Q}$ .

1.  $\bar{Q}$  free in tonic position:

a.  $\bar{Q}$  becomes  $u$  before orals: *honur* (: *jur*) 3497; *dolur* (: *jur*) 1537.

Remark: The orthography *ou*, though found frequently in our text, both in and out of the rhyme, is evidently due to the copyist. *Ou* was not in general use (as representing Latin  $o$  and  $u$ ) until late in the thirteenth century (cf. Koch's Introduction to Chardri, p. XXVI).

b.  $\bar{Q} + \text{free nasal} > \text{un}$  (for *on* cf. under  $\bar{q} + \text{oral}$  above): *draguns:leuns* 1819; *regiun:dun* 1275, etc.

c.  $\bar{Q} + \text{pal.} > \text{oi}$  (with *ui* as a variant): (1) *oi:croiz:voiz* 2393; (2) *ui:tuit* (: *deduit*) 3307, etc.

The forms *glorie:estorie* (1934 et al.) are characteristic of Anglo-Norman texts.

d.  $\bar{Q} + n$  becomes *oi* (with *ui* as occasional variant) *verguine:suessoine* 1257; cf. the curious rhyme *doind:Edmund* 434, where the mouillation is lost and the diphthong apparently reduced.

2.  $\bar{Q}$  checked in tonic position.

a. Before orals,  $\bar{o} > u$ : *jur:dolur* 1537; *entur* 3169; *segnur* 3599; *burc* (: *Gheniesburc*) 3905.



- b.  $\text{O} + \text{checked nasal} > \text{u}$ , sometimes written  $\text{o}$ : Ed-  
mund: respunt 2717; sunt: mund 1807; parfunt: funt 3693.  
 $\text{O} + \text{u} > \text{eu}$  in deus (: vus) 1086.

## U.

- a. Tonic  $\text{u}$  free and checked remains before orals and  
nasals: plus (: nuls) 349; dreiture: me sure 1837; veue: neue  
141; seur (: eur) 651.

Remark:  $\text{u} + \text{l} + \text{s}$ : rhymes, as we see, with  $\text{u} + \text{s}$ , so  
it would appear that in this combination,  $\text{l}$  had lost its con-  
sonantal value.

- b.  $\text{u} + \text{pal.}$  becomes  $\text{ui}$ , often reduced to  $\text{u}$ , (1) in deduit  
(: trestuit) 571; (2)  $\text{u}$ : dedut (: nut) 1399.

## AU.

$\text{Au}$  free and checked becomes  $\text{o}$  before orals and nasals  
(before nasals written  $\text{u}$ ): chol (: vol) 316; or tresor 911;  
clot (: mot) 743; hunte (: cunte) 86.

## B. Consonants.

Of the consonants in the rhymed syllables, there is little  
to be said.

## I. Dentals.

- a.  $\text{t}$  final after a vowel falls: *lie: expandie*, 2526 (cf.  
also *fust* alternating with *fu*).

- b.  $\text{d}$  final has the value of  $\text{t}$  (checked) and occasionally  
falls: *Edmun: mesprisiun*, 3294; *Edmund: amunt*, 3313, etc.

- c.  $\text{s} + \text{t}$ .

In our text,  $\text{s}$  before  $\text{t}$  is still written in a large majority  
of examples, and, as a rule, when  $\text{s}$  is retained before  $\text{t}$ , we  
do not find  $\text{st}$  rhyming with  $\text{t}$ , e. g., preterites in  $-\text{st}$  rhyme  
with each other or with words like *Crist*, *despist*, etc.: *prist*,  
*sist*, *fist*, *parmist*: *Crist* (cf. 3274, 2532, 2532, 2538, etc.).

Forms without  $\text{s}$  occur more rarely and rhyme with each  
other. The two exceptions to this rule are *fist: escrit*, 3469;  
*dit: requist*, 1969. The fact however that the same forms



occur with and without the s would seem to indicate that this letter had become silent before a consonant.

d. s and z are, as a rule, kept separate in the rhyme words, z being used as an equivalent for cons. + s; however, I find *forz: cors*, 2665; also *sutilz: ustils*, 3127; *gopilz: cortilz*, 2111; where the l is perhaps silent as in *fiz*.

Remark: I find a few examples of the introduction of inorganic s: *vest (: lest)* 1364, also *cizt (: dit)* 1590.

## II. Labials.

a. f + cons. often remains in orthography, though it was certainly silent: *amis: vifs*, 1652; cf. also *jolifs* and *joef- nesse*, 17 (not in the rhyme); *poestifs* is written sometimes with, and sometimes without, f (: vifs, 1024: pais, 1029).

## II.

### MORPHOLOGY OF THE AUTHOR.

#### A. CASE FLEXION (NOUNS AND ADJECTIVES).

The disorganization of the Old French system of case flexion, which was to become a characteristic of the Anglo-Norman dialect, has already made considerable progress in the text of Denis Piramus. It was however in its earlier stages, by no means so far advanced as we find it, for example, in the works of Chardri, or in the *Vie St. Gregoire*, which belong to the early years of the thirteenth century.

1. The *s* of flexion in nominative singular of nouns and adjectives remains:

a. In the subject: *li reis* (: *deis*), 479; *nuls* (: *plus*), 350; *vifs* (: *cheitis*), 2735, etc. Twenty-seven times in the four thousand lines of the *Vie Seint Edmund* (cf. 1465, 1819, 1846, etc.). Of these twenty-seven, all but three are assured by the rhyme.

b. After être: *reis*: *Engleis*, 107; *irez* (: *piez*), 2472 *esliz*: *berbiz*, 2479 (cf. 630, 759, 2538, 3007, 3082, etc.)—forty-eight times in the course of the poem. In all but eight examples the *s* is assured by the rhyme; in eight only the retention of *s* may possibly be due to the copyist, though the tendency of the latter, who is writing when case flexion had practically disappeared, would be rather to let fall, than to add the *s* (cf. 3361, 771, 1500, 3239, 1277, 887, etc.).

2. The *s* of flexion lost in the nominative singular (subject and after être):

a. *s* lost in subject: *mëschyn* (: *pelrin*), 504; *chemin* (: *parfin*), 452; *enemi* (: *baili*), 14; *sene* (: *apele*), 438—(cf. 815, 1977, 3304, 2203, etc.)—forty-six times in our text. Fifteen of these examples are not conclusive, because the *s* might have been retained without destroying the rhyme; and fourteen belong to a class of nouns which, in

Old French, either did not assume the *s*, or assumed it later, by analogy:

(1) Old accusatives: *larum*, 1856; *felun*, 3900; *barun*, 3503; *traitur: pastur*, 2117-18; *vescunte*, 3525; *salveur*, 2321; *ome*, 3476.

(2) Old nominatives, where *s* of flexion is analogical: *sire*, 3304; *ber*, 2451; *lere*, 2087; nom. of homo: *hum* (um), 2176; *pechere*, 1; also *martir*, *frere* and *pere*, which were originally without *s*.

b. *s* of flexion lost after être: *acute* (: *reclame*), 1439; *sire* (: *dire*), 2253 (cf. also: 3202, 2509, etc., in all thirty-five examples).

Six of these examples do not consistently take *s* even in General Old French (see above and cf. 2253, etc.).

Remark: We thus see that the *s* of flexion in the nominative singular masculine was retained in a majority of instances in our text; while its fall is assured by a sufficient number of rhymes, to prove that the rule was not consistently observed even by the poet himself.

### 3. Nominative Plural.

The plural form seems to have advanced nearer than the singular to the stage of modern French:

a. Nom. plu. subject and after être: without *s*: (1) Subject, thirty-three times; (2) After être, nineteen times (cf. 136, 187, 287, 2063, 3131, 3895, etc.).

b. Nom. plu. masculine with *s*:

Subject and after être, fifty-six times (cf. 209, 363, 369, 427, 3293, etc.).

## B. CONJUGATION.

### 1. Present Indicative.

#### a. Weak Verbs.

#### (1). Class I.

Singular:

1st person without *e*: *comant* (: *avant*), 708; *cunt* (: *Edmund*), 99; *mant: comant*, 1691-2.

3d person with e: *crieve: lieve*, 117-8; *envirune* (: *Ham-tune*), 386; *devise* (: *Tamise*), 401; *conveie* (: *veie*) 607; *prise* (: *servise*), 503 (cf. also 1406, 1588, 1954, 2206, 3807, etc.).

3d person without e: *griet* (: *dechiet*), 703; also irregular verbs like *va* (: *a*) 1843; *vait: trait*, 2229, etc.

Plural:

1st person: -um (without s): *avum* (: *celerum*), 1680; *parlum* (: *varun*) 1780, etc.

2d person: -ez: *aves* (: *escutez*), 1638; *parlez: vantez*, 1971-2.

3d person: -ent: *alient: afient*, 211; *aturnent: sujurnent*; 1779-80 (also *vunt* (: *unt*), 151-2).

## (2). Class II.

Singular:

1st person: -s: *languis* (: *amis*), 613.

2d person: -s: *quiers* (: *messagiers*), 2234.

3d person: -t: *apent* (: *gent*), 1422; *somunt* (: *Edmund*), 2343; *tolt* (: *volt*) 1787-8 (cf. also 3050, 1513, etc.).

Plural:

3d person: *requerent* (: *esmaierent*), 291.

## b. Strong Verbs.

Singular:

1st person without termination: *ai* (: *tramerai*), 591; *vei* (: *rei*), 1643, 2248; *di* (: *issi*), 3320.

3d person: -t: *receit* (: *esteit*), 468; *veit: feit*, 530 (cf. 1524, 2430, 3141-2, etc.).

Plural:

3d person: -ent: *veient* (: *pureient*), 2395, etc.

2. *Imperfect Indicative.*a. *Weak Verbs.*

## (1). Class I.

Singular:

(a) 1st person: -oue (once only and that not in the rhyme, 1262).

3d person: -out: *penout* (: *pout*), 499; *parlout*: *so-jurnout*, 1145-6; *sonout* (not in rhyme), 3162; *gettout* (not in rhyme), 1170.

(b) 1st person in -ei: no examples in rhyme.

3d person in -eit: *esteit*: *aveit*, 486; *amenteit*, 1858, etc.  
Plural:3d person: (*esteient*): *viveient*, 2633; *demandeient*: *requereient*, 2649.

Remark: The imperfect of Class I is of rare occurrence in the rhyme, with the exception of the one word *esteit*, which rhymes regularly with the imperfect of other Conjugations. The form in *ou* occurs only in the instances cited above, but the few examples in the rhyme and probably those in the middle of the line, are due to the author. The copyist, unless a person of special culture, would be more likely to err in the other direction.

## (2). Imperfect of Class II, and of

b. *Strong Verbs.*

Singular:

3d person: -eit, 1287, 1303, etc.

Plural:

3d person: -eient, 3359, 1157, 1177, etc.

The imperfect of *estre* is *ert* or perhaps sometimes *iert*, though the *i* of the latter form may usually be read: *i* < *ibi*.



3. *Preterite Indicative.*a. *Weak Verbs (Classes I and II).*

Singular:

1st person: -ai, -i, ou, -u, 687-8.

3d person: -a, -it, -ut; *lava: aurna*, 3247-8; *vesquit: suff-rit*, 3287; *parut: rescent*, 3243.

Plural:

1st person: -ames, -umes, -imes (cf. 1663-4, 1279-80, 1683-4).

3d person: -erent, -irent, (-urent) (cf. 381, 836, 3432-3, 3611-12, etc.).

Remark: Cf. also one example of Preterite in ie(t): *es-pandie (: lie)*, 2526.b. *Strong Preterites.*

Singular:

3d person: -ist, -t, -ust, -ut (cf. 559-60, 5512, 831-2, 1255, etc.).

Plural:

1st person: -ames, -imes, -umes (cf. 1675-6, 1683, etc.).

3d person: -rent (cf. 1593, 2819-20, 2145, etc.).

4. *Future Indicatives.*

Singular:

1st person: -ai (cf. 592, 2282, 2237-8, etc.).

3d person: -a (cf. 446-7, 1108, etc.).

Plural:

1st person: -um (cf. 859-60, 906-7, 1679, etc.).

2d person: -ez (cf. 3953-4, 2270).

3d person: -runt (cf. 213-14, 1057-8, etc.).

5. *Conditional.*

Singular:

3d person: -eit (cf. 2196, 2289).

Plural:

3d person: -eient (cf. 1597-8, 2671-2, etc.).

## SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

1. *Present.*

## Singular:

1st person with e: *repente* (: *entente*) 9.

3d person (1) without e: *ait*, 24; *doint*, 534; *port*, 1408.

3d person (2) with e: *tramette*: *mette*, 1441-2; *maintienge*: *mesavienge*, 1621-2.

## Plural:

2d person: -ez: *puisiez*: *connoisiez*, 589-90; *creez*: *ren-eiez*, 2273-4.

*Imperfect Subjunctive.*

## Singular:

1st: -sse: *eusse*: *pusse*, 4029-30.

3d person: -st: *oust*: *poust*, 2189-90.

## Plural:

1st person: -um: *realisum* (: *returnerum*), 1662.

2d person: -ez: *alisez* (: *deverez*), 1244.

3d person: -isent, -asent: *colpasent*: *decolasent*, 2443-4; *cerchasent*: *menasent* 3589-90; *espondisent*: *occisent*, 2341-2.

*Infinitives.*

The verb *chercher* appears once as *cerchir*: *veir* (< *verum*), 2574; *blancheier*: *graveir*, 3994; the verb *venir* appears once as *vener*: *oyer*, 2865-6; *escorchier*: *neir*, 3371-2.

Though these forms occur in the rhyme, they are all probably errors of the copyist.

*Pronouns.*

a. Personal disjunctive: (1) *mei*, 59, 647; (2) *tei*, 1064; (3) *li* and reflex, *sei* are frequent.

b. Possessives: (1) *li mien*, 571; *as suens*, 1855.

Pronominal forms take the place of adjectival, but not in the rhyme: cf. *la mei amur*, 542; *li mien ceptre*, 732.

## LANGUAGE OF THE COPYIST.

The study of the language of the copyist, to whom we owe the only remaining manuscript of *St. Edmund*, reveals certain peculiarities distinct from those of the author.

### I.

#### PHONOLOGY.

##### A. *Vowels.*

##### A.

#### 1. Free in Tonic Position :

##### a. $a > e$ before oral consonants :

Beside the orthographic variants of  $e < a$ , found both in and out of the rhyme (cf. Language of Author under a), we find one example of  $a > i$ : *til < tale*, 655.

Examples of the other variants are: (1) *ee—greef*, 158; *neefes*, 179; *freez*, 685. (2) *ie—piere* (patrem), 565; *niefs*, 1039, etc.; *piert*, 2464; *clier*, 3029. (3) *ei—hantei*, 5; *trei*, 18; *neifes*, 1365; *sueif*, 1522.

b. Pal. +  $a > ie$  (often reduced to  $e$ ) (cf. 41, 593, etc.).  
-aticum  $>$  -age, 2915; 3338, etc.

c.  $a + \text{pal.} > ai$  (with *ei* and *e* as variants) for *ai* (cf. 22, 79, 54, etc.; *ei*: 18, 405, 1264, etc.; *e*: 13, 15, 33, 151).

Remark: (1) Medial, and especially before  $s + \text{cons.}$ , *e* is the prevailing orthography for  $a + \text{pal.}$

(2) *Aqua* appears as *ewe* and *euwe*, 1342, 1428, 3195, etc.

(3) *-ariu* becomes *-ier*, *-er*.

Outside the rhyme *er* is commoner than *ier*. Exceptional is the form *lumeir*, 1263.

d.  $a + \text{nasal} > ai$ , with *ei* as a variant (cf. Lang. of Author, p. 19).

## Checked Tonic A:

- a. remains before orals and nasals.
- b. a + l + cons: l is sometimes vocalized, sometimes remains, in orthography at least; while in some cases we find a stage of transition:

- (1) l remains, but u is inserted before it: *haulz*, 853.
- (2) l > u: *autre*, 87, etc.; *fause*, 2480; *bauz*, 419; *vaut*, 316.
- (3) l falls leaving no trace in *saf*, 524.
- (4) l remains orthographically in *salf*, 529, etc.

Remark: While in the rhyme words l is consistently maintained so far as orthography is concerned, elsewhere the greatest irregularity prevails. At the time when our manuscript was transcribed, probably the vocalization or fall of the l was universal; while in the original the old form still remained, though the exact value of l cannot now be determined.

- c. a + labial combination (secondary) appears as ou (cf. 3397, 2540).

## E.

## 1. Free in Tonic Position:

- a. before orals > ie, often reduced to e (cf. Lang of Author, p. 20). A rare orthographic variant is ei: *peiz*, 1434; *feirt*, 406.
- b. e + pal. > e: *pris*, 188; *lit*, 1387. Rarely we find the suffix -eria > ire: *matire*, 30.
- c. e + nasal > ie (cf. 336, 493, 204); ie > e very rarely.
- d. In *mieldre*, *meldres*, 21, 1517, l has lost its mouillation.

## 2. E Checked Tonic.

- a. remains before orals and nasals.
- b. e + l + cons.: l sometimes remains graphically (cf. 235, 160, 468, etc.), but sometimes a is inserted as a glide between the e and the l: *beals*, 482; more rarely l > u: *beus*, 533.

## E.

## 1. E Free in Tonic Position:

a. becomes ei before orals, with ai and e as orthographic variants; very rarely we find oi: cf. 24, 542, 938 (cf. Lang. of Author, pp. 19, 20).

b. For treatment of e + nasal, e + pal. and pal. + e cf. Lang. of Author, p. 20.

## 2. E Checked Tonic.

a. remains before orals and nasals.

b. e + l + cons.: l is written in most cases, but we find two examples of l > u in eus, 735, 295.

## I.

Tonic i free and checked remains or becomes y (cf. form-miest = mist, 1569).

The orthography y for i is peculiarly common in diphthongs and occurs frequently throughout our text, e. g., *moy*, 540; *rey*, 566, etc.

However, y as the equivalent of i does not become usual until late in the thirteenth century, so I have ventured to restore the i throughout. (Cf. Stimming; *Boeve*, App., 186.)

## O.

For o free in tonic position, we have substantially the same development in and out of the rhyme:

a. o > ue with oe as an orthographic variant. The reduced form u is occasionally found, and more frequently the form o, which is perhaps a reduction of oe, as u of ue.

(1) oe: *poep*le, 257, etc.; *soens*, 3574;

(2) o: *volent*, 261; *vols*, 2333; *quor*, 2284; *volt*, 2490.

Other rare variants of ue (oe) are: ou, *voult*, 456; u, *puse*, 707; *iluc*, 345; eo: *ceo*, 272, etc.; e: *nef* (< nove), *quer*, 647.

b. o + pal. > ui: *uit*, 2060; *quise*, 2408; also the characteristic Anglo-Norman reduction ui > u = nut, 1410, etc.



Remark: *Locum* > *liu* regularly in our text, 2629, etc.; but we find one example of *lui*, 731; *jocum* > *geu*, 563.

c. o + l or n > oi.

The form oe occurs in *doel*, 2624, and once o + n > on, e. g., *son* (*soin*) 571.

d. o + nasal > ue: *quens*, 89, etc.

The form bons is probably to be ascribed to atonic position.

### Q Checked Tonic:

a. remains before orals.

b. o + nasal + cons. is usually rendered by u: *cuntre*, 953; *tundre*, 789, rarely by o: *longes*, 1473.

### Q.

#### 1. Free in Tonic Position:

a. Before orals and nasals > u(ou). (For the orthography ou cf. Lang. of Author, p. 21; for examples, cf. 358, 2746, 2590, etc.)

b. o + pal. > (1) oi: *croiz*, 2310; *estoire*, 3261; *voiz*, 1753; (2) ui (sometimes reduced to u): *cunusent*, 1848.

c. o + n > oi or ui (cf. 499, 1995).

#### 2. Q Checked.

o checked tonic > u(ou) before orals and nasals (cf. Lang. of Author, pp. 21, 22).

### U.

a. u free and checked remains before orals and nasals (cf. Lang. of Author, p. 23); exception *murmure*, 1534, is result of confusion.

b. u + pal. ui, sometimes reduced to u (cf. Lang. of Author, p. 23).

(For treatment of Au see under Language of Author, p. 22.)

*Atonic Vowels.*I. *Pretonics.*

As very few atonic vowels are assured by the rhymes, they must be considered under the head of "the Language of the Copyist."

a. Pretonic a remains in *chai*, 283; *maladie*, 874, etc., etc.

b. We find two examples of pretonic a > ue: *suessoine*, 101, 299; *suessune*, 419.

In *suessoine* the a of the first syllable appears to have been assimilated to the oi of the tonic.

c. We have several examples of ai: *chivaler*, 1357; *chimin*, 324.

d. a + nasal + cons. appears twice as au: *garaunter*, 65 (reading doubtful); *erraument*, 964.

## E and E.

a. e is often retained between the consonant groups b'r, v'r, d'r: *discoveri*, 1298; *devereit*, 1246.

Remark: Often this e has no syllabic value, as the metre proves; but sometimes it was evidently pronounced.

b. e > a in a few instances: *salvagine*, 758 (assimilation?); *parfeite*, 178, etc.

c. e is assimilated to the tonic in *boseinuse*, 631, to oi in *boisoines*, 630.

d. e + pal. remains in *medi*, 1181; > ie in *miedi*, 1449; > ei in *meite*, 1398.

## I.

I becomes e in *mesprisiun*, 387.

## Q and Q.

a. o > ou in *soulement* by analogy to *soul*.

b. o > e in *demeine*, 851 et al.; *volente*, 1224.

c. o + pal > oi, ui (reduced often to u): *cointement*, 255; *fuisun*, 162; *pussance*, 747.

## Au.

a. au > o, ou : oure, 190; loant, 3255.

b. In hiatus au > o, ou and semi-vocalic j(y) : *oyez*, 79 et al. Again, we find *oir* 3085, rhyming with words in -ir.

Forms like *oyerent* : words in -ir may be ascribed to the copyist. (Cf. 2665, 2711.)

## Notes on Pretonic Ė and Ē.

## 1. Fall of e.

Under the following conditions e often falls in our text :

a. between two consonants of which r is one : *pelfrerent*, 2354; *pelrinage*, 1162; *frunt*, 260, *lerrait*, 2092, etc.

b. between two consonants other than r : *almaine*, 393, etc.

c. before vowels (in hiatus) : *veir*, 1094; *ust*, 846; *emperur*, 83. However, be it observed that this e often remains under the same conditions if the metre so require. Cf. *seurte*, 355, etc.

## 2. Inorganic E.

An inorganic e may be introduced before the tonic :

a. before or after vowels or diphthongs : *leez*, 419; *veneue*, 1200; *respondeu*, 289.

b. between consonants to facilitate pronunciation : *s'entre-falderunt*, 214; *liverer*, 1053.

For these rules and for further examples, cf. Stimming *Boeve d' Hamtone*. (Appendix under unaccented e; pp. 176-184.)

## Posttonic Ė and Ē.

1. E falls or becomes silent :

a. in feminine forms : *real*, 1833; *grant*, 245; *conte*, 1322; *un*, 316; *vailant*, 1116, etc., etc.

The exigencies of rhyme and metre prove that many of these forms are due to the copyist, whether found in or out of the rhyme. (Cf. 1324, 1299 et al.).

b. in masculine forms : *sir*, 855, 1015; *chevetain*, 1619; *mund*, 1694.

c. after vowels, especially accented e: *moi* (posses.), 542; *la moi amur*; *Privement*, 1246.

d. In verb forms: *abit*, 358; *mand*, 691; *gard*, 567. Most of these are the work of the copyist, as the metre proves. Cf. Stimming's *Boeve*, App., pp. 181-184.

### Consonants.

As very few consonants are assured by the rhyme, many of the phenomena now to be studied must be attributed to the copyist.

#### 1. Liquids.

##### a. L + Consonant:

(1) remains. (Cf. Lang. of Author, pp. 19, 20.)

(2) l is vocalized (cf. Lang. of Copyist, pp. 31, 32).

(3) l falls after a (cf. Lang. of Copyist, p. 31).

(4) l remains, but a is inserted as a glide. (Cf. Lang. of Copyist, p. 31.)

b. ll > l: *aler*, 1243; *apele*, 531; *bele*, 532.

c. l' loses mouillation (cf. Lang. of Copyist, p. 33).

d. l' represented by l, il, (yl), ll, el, li: *vitaile*, 181; *muliers*, 2147; *filles*, 780; *cuilli*, 1291; *filee*, 442, etc.

l in *oels* (opus) is inorganic, 3129.

#### R.

a. r is metathesized in *berbiz*, 2016; *kernel*, 229; *empernez*, 1056, etc.

b. r > l in *dreiturel* (: justiser), 272.

c. r falls before cons. in *sevir*, 507; *purpalle*, 3774; *atilus*, 1930.

d. r > rr: *irra*, 447; *serra*, 264; *dirrum*, 1018, etc.

e. rr > r: *tere*, 269; *guere*, 376.

#### 2. Nasals.

##### M.

a. m final > n in *nun*, 128, 153.

b. mm > m: *comandez*, 1039.

c. m > mm: *Rumme*, 936.

## (1) N and N'.

- a. n (initial) > m in *mumbre*, 292; (medial) *solum*, 48.
- b. n after r remains in *cornes*, 2668.
- c. nn > n: *vienent*, 826; *tienent*, 825 (secondary formations).
- d. N' represented by: in, yn, ygn, ngn, gn, ni: *copaynes*, 210; *chevetaines*, 209; *gaynable*, 220; *ceynent*, 232; *sesoynes*, 101; *gaygnour*, 242; *cyngnes*, 472; *alongni*, 237.

## (2) Fall of N:

- a. before p: *copaynes*, 210.
  - b. before t in *meite*, 754.
  - c. before v in *covendra*, 274.
  - d. before g in *languages* (once), 376.
- Occasionally the n of *en* falls (cf. 94, etc.).

## 2. Labials and Labial Groups.

- a. p > b in *enberse*, 2457.
- b. v (Latin medial, Romance final) > f: *vifs*, 910, etc.; *joefnes*, *joefnesce*, 18.
- c. p inserted between m and n in *Dampnedieu*, 750; in *columpne*, 2525.
- d. After m, b falls in *andeus*, 444; *amedeus*, 2753.
- e. After o or u, v sometimes falls or is absorbed, in *poure*, 1752; *oure*, 20 (doubtful).
- f. Between vowels v falls in *espourer*, 2835; *espontee*, 3576.
- g. v = consonantal u, w under English influence: *jowes*, 2754 (cf. Eng. jaw.); *ewe*, 1343.
- h. o (u) in hiatus > w (u sometimes retained as a graphic sign) in *euwe*, 3195; *geuwent*, 1393; *louwer*, 556.

## 1. Dentals.

- a. t final remains occasionally, at least, as a graphic sign: *fut* (cf. under verbs, p. 45).
- b. d intervocalic remains in *vedve*, 1119; cf. also d (> final in Romance) in *od* and *ad*.



c. s (voiceless).

(1) ss (medial) > s: *asez*, 294; *vavasur*, 82.

(2) ss > sc: *musceons*, 274.

(3) s > c: *ceisant*, 244.

d. s (voiced) > c in *baptice*, 2312.

## 2. Dental Groups.

a. Before and after consonants, t may fall: *forment*, 2385; *tanque*, 2540; *apertemen*, 3177.

b. d introduced to facilitate pronunciation in *meldre*, 1517; to replace c in *veindre*.

## 3. Groups with S.

a. s + cons. usually retained as a graphic sign both medial and final (cf. Lang. of Author, p. 24); cf. also *blesme*, 702; *desque*, 3059. Sometimes s falls as in *memes*, 3001.

b. s (pl. sign) falls in *de* = *des*, 322 et al.; cf. also 1st pers. pl. of all verbs except *sumes*, 871.

c. s + cons. falls in *ceptre*, 732.

d. z (< cons. + s) is regularly distinct from s in our text (for exceptions cf. Lang. of Author, p. 23).

## Palatals, C and K, Qu.

### 1. C, K (Before o, u' or cons.).

a. c is represented by k (medial and initial) in *kernels*, 224; *ovekes*, 2660; *ileokes*, 3553, etc.

b. c + u(o) written qu: *quer*, 233; *quidai*, 1234, etc.

## MORPHOLOGY OF THE COPYIST.

### ARTICLES. MASCULINE.

1. Masc. sing. nom. li (le and l' are less common forms):  
li occurs eleven times in five hundred lines (100, 350, 467,

etc.); *l'* once only in six hundred lines; *le* seven times in five hundred lines (99, 167, etc.).

2. Plural nom. *li* seven times in five hundred lines (154, 187, etc.).

3. Masc. accus. sing.: *le* fifteen times in six hundred lines (397, 401, etc.); *l'* three times in six hundred lines.

*N. B.*—The elision of the *e* is not always indicated by the orthography.

4. Masc. accus. pl. *les* regular form (cf. 8, 26, etc.).

#### FEMININE.

Fem. nom. sing. *la* (regular form).

Fem. nom. sing. *li* once in five hundred lines, 192.

Fem. nom. sing. *l'* twice in five hundred lines (cf. 118, 117).

Fem. nom. and accus. pl. is *les*.

#### ARTICLES CONTRACTED IN COMBINATION WITH PREPOSITIONS.

Masc. sing.: *de: del* (56, 246, etc.).

Masc. sing.: *a: al* (133).

Plural *de: dels, des, de* (378, 471, 125, etc.).

Plural *a: as* (460, 275, etc.).

Plural: *a* (460).

Fem. of indefinite article appears as *un* once in one thousand lines.

#### NOUNS AND ADJECTIVES.

##### 1. *Case Flexion Outside the Rhyme Words.*

a. In lines 1–1000, the following nouns and adjectives retain the *s* of the nominative singular: *quens* (1), *sires* (1), *reis* (12), *beals* (1), *nuls* (1), *pruz* (1), *Dieus* (7), *malades* (1).

On the other hand, *rei* occurs twenty-four times without *s*; *sire* three times. All other nouns and adjectives are uninflected in nom. sing. In five hundred lines (taken at random) 1570–2075, I find the following nominatives with *s*: *nuls*, *fiers*, 1820; *sages*, *enveziez*, 1819; *reis*, 1651 (four times); *riches*, 1880; *sorciars*, 1933.

Remark: From these figures we see that the case flexion of the copyist was in a more advanced stage of disintegration than that of the author.

An examination of the plural forms leads us to a similar conclusion.

#### Masculine Plural Subject.

1. Form without *s* is found in the following words between lines 1-1000: *joefne*, 187; *apreste*, 193; *triste e dolent*, 672. All other plurals have *s*.

Between lines 1575-2075, we find the following nominative plurals without *s*: *li barun*, 1598; *li plus riche*, 1596; *li evesque*, 1627; *les sage cumte*, 1628.

In a few examples it is impossible to determine whether the form is singular or plural.

#### Vocative Singular.

a. without *s*: *beal fiz*, 511; *ben fiz*, 533; *seneschal mestre*, 925; *Sir*, 857; *rei*, 871, etc.

b. with *s*: *beals fiz chers*, 599.

#### Vocative Plural (with *s*).

*segnurs* (4 times), 673, etc.; *chers amis*, 672.

#### 2. Agreement of Nouns and Adjectives.

a. Gender (lines 1-1000).

1. Fem. noun with masc. adj.: *bons genz*, 93; *cheignes forz*, 233; *bons gestes*, 93; *Engleterre . . . departi*, 112; *pescherries bons*, 223.

2. Masc. noun with fem. adj.: *poeples joiuse*, 169-174; *cointe . . . enfant*, 510-11.

b. Number:

Plural noun with sing. adj.: *poeples joiuse*, 169-174; *tute genz*, 490.

#### PRONOUNS.

1. Personal:

a. Subject pronoun of 1st person is regularly omitted, except for emphasis.

## Singular :

1st person : *jeo*, 15 ; *ieo*, 18, 99, 125.3d person : (masc.), *il*, 28, 32 ; (fem.), *ele*, 37, etc.

## Plural :

1st person : *nus*, 950.2d person : *vus*, 59, 69.3d person : (masc.), *il*, 53, 86 ; *eus* = *il*, inverted order in 2888.*Il* is used disjunctively in 553, 611.

b. Object.

1. *Direct Object (Conjunctive)*.

## Singular (masc.) :

1st person : *me*, 9, 13, etc.2d person : *te*, *t'* (rare), 2323, 2327.3d person : *le*, 44, 72 ; *l'*, 540 ; *li*, 560.3d person (fem.) : *la* (regular form).

## Plural :

1st person : *nus*.2d person : *vus*.3d person : *les*.2. *Indirect Object (Conjunctive)*.

## Singular (masc.) :

1st person : *me*, 552.3d person, *le*, *li*, 524.

## Plural :

1st person : *nus*.2d person : *vus*.3d person : *les* and *hur* (cf. 161, 180 et al.).3. *Direct and Indirect Objects (Disjunctive)*.

## Singular :

1st person : *moi*, 24 ; *mei*, 1008.2d person : *tei*, 2324.3d person : *eus*, 295, 735 ; *els*, 535.

## c. Reflexives.

(1) Conjunctive: *se* (cf. *eus*, 228; *s'*, 785).(2) Disjunctive: *sei*, 562, etc.4. *Demonstratives (Pronouns and Adjectives).*

## Singular (masc.):

(a) Pro.: *cil*, 25, 57; *cesti*, 661.(b) Adj.: *cil*, 195; *cel*, 421, 124; *icel*, 111, 296 (rare); *cest*, 657, 688; *cesti*, 755.

## Singular (fem.):

(a) Pro.: *cele*, 242, 355, etc.; *ceste*, 367, 76, 85, etc.Neutre: *ceo*, 31, 74, etc.

## Plural:

(a) Pro.: *ceus*, 177; *cels* (common form), 390, 383, etc.(b) Adj.: *ces*, 62, etc.

## RELATIVES.

Forms *ki* and *ke*, *qui* and *que* are interchangeable; nominative form used for accusative and *vice versa*.(a) Subject: *ki*, 25, 81, etc.; *que*, 147, *qui*, 271, 96; *ke*, 412, 579, etc.(b) Object: *ki*, 658; *ki* (dative), 811; *ke*, 684.

## POSSESSIVES (PRONOUNS AND ADJECTIVES).

## Adjective.

## Masculine singular:

1st person: *mon*; plu., *mes*.2d person: *tun*.3d person: *sun*; plu., *ses*.

## Feminine:

1st person: *ma*, etc.; plu., *mes*.3d person: *sa*; plu., *ses*.Exception: *son* = *ses*, 338.

## Plural masculine and feminine:

1st person: *nostre*, *nos*.2d person: *vostre*, *vos*.3d person: *lur*.



Possessive pronoun is of rare occurrence: *li mien*, 571 (rhyme); *la moy amur*, 542; *li mien ceptre*, 732.

### VERBS.

The system of conjugation agrees very closely with that of the rhyme words. There are, however, a few unusual forms attributable to the copyist which will be noticed below.

#### *Indicative Mood.*

Present.

Singular:

1st person: *su* (for *suis*, 1230); *pus* (for *puis*, 555);  
*estui* (*studiare*), 553.

3d person: *recoilt* (*recueillir*), 1382.

Plural:

1st person: *sumes* (only form with *s*, 546 et al.).

#### *Imperfect.*

1st person without *s*: *hantei*, 5; *fesei*, 6.

#### *Preterites.*

Remark: (1) 1st pers. sing. It is sometimes difficult to determine whether the termination *ei*, *ai* belongs to the imperfect or to the preterite, e. g., *penai*, 9; *parlai*, 1239, etc.

(2) Two Picard forms appear: *vinch* (2), 1227, 1245.

(3) *Fut* and *fu* are both found; *fut* occurs three times in one thousand lines.

(4) Sometimes the metre demands a trisyllabic form of the 1st and 2d plurals: *meimes*, 947; *veistes*, 844.

#### *Future.*

Contracted forms:

1st singular: *durrai*, 556.

1st plural: *musterum*, 906.

2d plural: *freez*, 89.

3d plural: *frunt*, 260.

Cf. also forms with pretonic *e*: *averunt*, 288.

*Subjunctives.*

Present :

1st singular : *doigne*, 543; *murge*, 721.

3d singular : *alge*, 1329; *murge*, 652; *gard*, 567.

Plural :

Cf. the curious form *susum* (etre) which occurs but once in our text, and seems to be a sort of hybrid, compounded of *seisum* and *fussum* (960).

*Imperfect Subjunctive.*

There is a change of conjugation in the 3d plu. : *tenisent*, 204; cf. also the form *revenist*, 953.

## SUMMARY.

Though, in general, the language of the copyist agrees with that of the author, there are the following minor differences to be noted :

1. The number of variants of  $\epsilon$  and  $e$  is greater, and their occurrence relatively more frequent, outside the rhyme. This would seem to indicate that the distinction between close and open  $e$  was less clearly felt by the copyist than by the author.

2. The orthography  $ou < o$  is unquestionably an innovation of the copyist and is of comparatively late date.

3. The substitution of  $y$  for  $i$  is also to be ascribed to the copyist.

4. The vocalization of  $l$  (graphically at least) is probably not due to the author.

5. The frequent insertion of posttonic  $e$ , where it is admitted neither by rhyme nor by metre, is due to the copyist.

6. To him also we must ascribe, in a large measure at least, the disorganization of the Old French system of inflection.

These phenomena justify the conclusion that the only manuscript of the *Vie Seint Edmund* which we at present possess was transcribed not earlier than the middle of the thirteenth century (1250-1260).

That we cannot set the date later than 1260, is proved by the absence from the text of certain late Anglo-Norman peculiarities:

1. a + n + cons. > au only twice, and one of these is a doubtful reading. Cf. *erraument* and *garaunter* (?).

2. The orthography ie < ē is still very frequent, both in and out of the rhyme.

## DATE OF DENIS PIRAMUS.

An interval of nearly a hundred years separates the two extreme dates assigned to the original manuscript of *La Vie Seint Edmund le Rei*. Suchier places it in the first period of Anglo-Norman literature, that is, before 1150 (*Ueber die Vie St. Auban*, Introduction, p. 3), and Mr. Arnold suggests 1240 as the probable time of its composition (Mem. St. E. A., Vol. II, p. 137). The correct date will be found, I believe, about half way between these two, in the last decade of the twelfth century (1190-1200). (Cf. G. Paris in *Litt. Fr. au M. A.*, p. 215).

In the absence of all knowledge of Denis Piramus drawn from outside sources, the evidence at our command divides itself into two classes :

1. Evidence deduced from a study of the language, especially of the rhyme words.
2. Evidence derived from the character and content of the poem :

### I. EVIDENCE FROM THE LANGUAGE.

a. Comparison with those Anglo-Norman authors whose work is placed, by common consent, about the middle of the third quarter of the twelfth century, proves that the language of Denis Piramus deviates more widely from the General Old French norm than that of any writer before 1170.

b. On the other hand, a similar comparison with Anglo-Norman works composed after the beginning of the thirteenth century shows the language of our author to be more archaic, *i. e.*, more regular, than that of any work written after 1200.

1. Comparison with works composed between 1150-1170:
  - a. *Lois Guillaume* (Ed. J. E. Matzke, Introduction).

## PHONOLOGY.

*Vowels.*

- (1) Free tonic  $\phi$  is not diphthongized. (Int., p. 47.)  
 (2)  $\phi > u$ . (Int., p. 47.)

*Consonants.*

## Dentals.

Probably  $t$  and  $d$  intervocalic remain in the original MS.  
 Cf. *fiede*. (Int., p. 48.)

## Inflection:

(1) Relative pronoun has always the form *ki* for nominative and *ke* for accusative.

(2) Present subjunctive has always the short form, *e. g., aint, cleimt*. (Matzke, Int., p. 50.)

As the work is in prose, and the manuscript of relatively late date, we have no means of determining the state of case flexion in the original.

b. *Cambridge Psalter* (about 1170). Cf. Schumann, *Vokalismus und Consonantismus des Cambridger Psalters*. (Heilbronn, 1883.)

## PHONOLOGY.

*Vowels.*

- (1)  $\epsilon > ie$  (rarely reduced to  $e$ ), p. 24.  
 (2)  $\phi$  is diphthongized (Schumann, p. 28).  
 (3)  $\phi > u$  and sometimes  $ou$ , especially in the termination -osus. This frequent occurrence of  $ou < \phi$  is one of the peculiarities of the Cambridge Psalter. (Schumann, p. 40.)

*Consonants.*

(1) Dentals:  $t$  and  $d$  final sometimes remain. (Schumann, p. 47.)

(2)  $n$  final retained in *journ* and *charn*. (Cf. Michel's edition Psalms IV and X.)

Case flexion still tolerably regular, though showing some signs of disorganization. (Cf. Schumann, Appendix.)



c. Comparison with Adgar's *Legendes de la Vierge*, composed about 1170. Edition of Neuhaus in *Alt Französische Bibliothek*, Vol. IV; also Rolf's Study of the Language, in *Romanische Forschungen*, I, pp. 179-236.

Remark: In general, the language of Adgar corresponds strikingly with that of our text.

## PHONOLOGY.

### Vowels.

- (1) a + n + t > au in *erraument* (cf. Rolf, p. 206).
- (2) ai and ei rhyme regularly (cf. Rolf, p. 208).
- (3) Though some rhymes of ei with ai occur in Adgar, e < a in the termination -are does not rhyme with e < ei < Latin e, except in two or three legends not ascribed to Adgar. (Rolf, pp. 209-210.) According to Rolf (p. 210) the other Anglo-Norman texts in which eir < er is separated from er < are in the rhyme words are: *Estoire des Engleis*, *Lai du Corn*, *Chanson de la Premiere Croisade*, *Fantome's Chronique*, *La Vie St. Thomas*. To these we may add *La Vie St. Edmund*.
- (4) ɛ, pal. + a and -ariu become ie, or the reduced form e; beside these, we find frequently i (cf. Rolf, p. 214).
- (5) o often remains undiphthongized, sometimes > oe, ue (cf. Rolf, p. 211).

## MORPHOLOGY.

### Pronouns.

- (1) The long forms of the demonstrative are frequent: *icel*, *ico*, etc. (Rolf, p. 228).
- (2) Present subjunctive has the older form without e (Rolf, p. 230).
- (3) Imperfect indicative has the form in -oue, -out, with a few examples of a transfer from Conjugation I to II in the imperfect (cf. Rolf, p. 232).
- (4) Case flexion is almost regular. The editor has restored the flexional s throughout.

(5) Archaic forms of the nominative (not found in *St. Edmund*): *enfes, cumpainz, fels, soer*.

(6) Archaic verb forms:

Infin.: *sivre, veintre*.

Pres.: *siwent, respunent*.

Future: *destruerai*.

Pret.: *vesqui, benesqui*. (Cf. Rolf, pp. 232-5.)

## 2. COMPARISON WITH TEXTS OF THE BEGINNING OF THE THIRTEENTH CENTURY.

I. *Seint Joseph, Les Set Dormanz* and *Le Petit Plet*, by Chardri (*Alt Französische Bibliothek*, Vol. I, Koch), composed in the first decade of the thirteenth century.

### PHONOLOGY.

#### 1. Vowels.

(1) Latin *e*, pal. + *a* and -*ariu* have all become *e* (: *e* < *a*) (cf. Koch's Introduction, p. 25).

(2) *o* > *u* (*ou* of later MSS. is corrected throughout to *u*, cf. Int., p. 26).

(3) *a* + *n* + cons. > *au*, though in the earliest MS. this is still rare (Int., p. 30).

#### 2. Consonants.

(1) *s* and *z* have fallen together: *tuz: angussus* (Int., p. 38).

(2) *l* > *u* as in General Old French (Int., p. 30).

### MORPHOLOGY.

I. Case flexion has entirely disappeared (Int., pp. 37-38).

II. *Vie Seint Gregoire*, composed and written by Frère Angier in 1212. (Edition Paul Meyer in *Romania* XII, pp. 145-208.)

## PHONOLOGY.

I. *Vowels.*

(1) a + nas. > ei (Rom. XII, p. 193).

(2) ɛ > ei or oi (Rom. XII, p. 196).

(3) o > ou, o or u; ou is the favorite orthography, especially in the termination -osus. The more common Anglo-Norman form u is rare, and the form o is found only in *nove* (Rom. XII, p. 197).

## MORPHOLOGY.

(1) Case flexion has ceased to exist, as a rule, though sporadic examples occur (Rom. XII, p. 198).

(2) Imperfects of I are found both in -ot and -eit, the latter rare (Rom. XII, p. 200).

## 3. LA VIE SEINT EDMUND.

## PHONOLOGY.

*Vowels.*

(1) Latin ɛ, pal. + a and -ariu become ie, sometimes reduced to e; ie predominates in the rhyme. (Cf. Phon. of Author under a and ɛ, pp. 17, 18, 19; cf. also *Camb. Ps.*, p. 47 of this study; *Adgar*, ibidem, p. 48; *Chardri*, ibidem, p. 49.)

(2) ɛ > ei, e; does not rhyme with ei, e from other sources. Cf. Phon. of Author under ɛ, p. 20; *Adgar*, p. 48 of this study.)

(3) o sometimes diphthongizes, sometimes appears as o. (Cf. o in Phon. of Author, pp. 20, 21; also *Lois Guillaume*, p. 47 of this study; *Adgar*, p. 48, ibidem.)

(4) o > u (ou to be ascribed to the copyist). (Cf. Phon. of Author, p. 22; *Lois Guillaume*, p. 47 of this study; *Camb. Ps.*, p. 47, ibidem; *Chardri*, p. 49, ibidem; *Vie St. Gregoire*, p. 50, ibidem.)

(5) a + n + cons. does not become au (cf. *Adgar*, p. 48 of this study).

*Consonants.*

(1) No sign of the vocalization of l (graphically) in the rhyme words. (Cf. Phon. of Author under a and e, pp. 18, 19; *Chardri*, p. 49 of this study.)

(2) s and z are regularly kept apart. (Cf. Cons. of Author, p. 24; *Chardri*, p. 50.)

(3) s + cons.: s usually written, but probably silent. (Cf. Cons. of Author, p. 23.)

## MORPHOLOGY.

(1) The disorganization of the Old French system of case flexion has begun, but has made relatively little progress in the work of Denis Piramus. (Cf. Morphol. of Author, pp. 25, 26; cf. other works examined, pp. 46-50.)

(2) Archaic verb forms are found occasionally in *St. Edmund*:

Infin.: *veintre*, *veindre*, 2395.

Pres.: *siut*, 2795.

Pret.: *siwerent*, 2718.

Fut.: *destruerai*, 1708.

Old. pret.: in -iet found once: *espondie: lie*, 2526. (Cf. Rolf, pp. 232-3.)

5. The evidence from the language would seem to place *La Vie Seint Edmund* about half way between the early writers with whose work it has been compared, and those who belong confessedly to the beginning of the thirteenth century. But this conclusion leaves a margin of about thirty years between the earliest and the latest date to which Denis' work can be assigned.

These limits may be, I believe, still further contracted by the evidence drawn from the character and content of the poem. In certain lines of his introduction, to which attention has already been called, Denis Piramus alludes to Marie de France as to a contemporary, and implies that he had been, in his youth, her fellow-laborer, if not her rival, in the profession of verse making.

Now, though the *Vie St. Edmund* does not belong to the period of his life when its author presumably lived at court,

yet he speaks of Marie not only as of one whose works were still familiar to the public, but as of a person still living. I quote the lines to which I refer :

“ E Dame Marie, altresì,  
 Ki en rime fist e basti  
 E compensa les vers de lais,  
 Ke ne sunt pas de tut verais;  
 E si en est ele mult loee,  
 E la rime<sup>1</sup> par tut amee.  
 Kar mult laiment, si lunt mult cher  
 Cunte, barun e chivaler,  
 E si en aiment mult lescrit,  
 E lire le funt, si unt delit,  
 E si les funt sovent retreire,  
 Les lais soleient<sup>1</sup> as dames pleire.” Etc.

The *Lais* of Marie were, however, almost certainly not published before 1165 (cf. Warnke's edition of *Fables*, 1898, Int., pp. 115-117), and according to Gaston Paris (*Rom.* XXIV, p. 290) not before 1180; especially if we admit that the fables precede the *Lais*, and there is strong reason for believing that this is the correct order. (Cf. pp. 3, 4.)

Moreover, Denis Piramus did not acquire his familiarity with the *Lais* after his retirement to a life of religious seclusion. Marie, her glory and her faults, are to him then but a reminiscence of his past existence. It is true that Denis does not profess to be old, only “drawing near to old age”; but it seems safe to assume that at least some years separate his life at court from the time of composition of his *St. Edmund*.

I have said “some years”; but here again we must be on our guard. We must not assume that a very great interval of time elapsed between the appearance of the *Lais* and the penning of this, the only allusion to them or to their author which has come down to us from the period. After Denis Piramus a great silence falls around Marie de France, broken by no mention of her name throughout the thirteenth century. Her works, indeed, live on; but in the various countries and languages in which the *Lais* are found, they form parts of anonymous collections, and are interspersed with

<sup>1</sup> Correct *suelent* on account of metre.



the works of far less skilful hands. (Cf. Warnke's edition, Int., pp. viii and ix.)

One circumstance should be noted, which has a certain value, if only negative, in determining the date of *La Vie Saint Edmund*.

The latest work of Marie, the *Espurgatoire Saint Patriz*, has been assigned by both Gaston Paris and Warnke (cf. Rom. XXIV, p. 290, 1895, and Warnke's edition of the *Fables*, Int., pp. 115-117, 1898) to the year 1190 or thereabouts. Now, though it seems natural, for the reasons given above, that Denis should have omitted all mention of the fables, we cannot say the same respecting the *Espurgatoire*. Here was a work distinctly religious in character, which could scarcely have failed to appeal to Denis in his rôle of penitent and reformer. If the *Espurgatoire* had already appeared at the time when he began the Life of St. Edmund, is it probable that he would have passed it by in silence? If Marie too, in his own words, had "set her mind upon another sort of achievement," would not Denis have made use of her eminent example to increase the force of his own?

Conclusion:

1. Evidence from the language makes it almost certain that the *Vie Saint Edmund* was composed between the years 1170 and 1200.

2. Evidence from the content of the poem makes it highly probable that it was written between 1190 and 1200.



La Vie Saint Edmund le Rei

The MS. of *La Vie Seint Edmund* was copied for me by Mr. E. A. Herbert of the British Museum. This copy was subsequently collated with the original by my friend Miss Edith Fahnestock, Mistress of Modern Languages of the Mississippi College for Women, at Columbus, Mississippi. My sincere thanks are due both to Miss Fahnestock and Mr. Herbert for their careful and accurate work.

# LA VIE SEINT EDMUND LE REI.

- Mult ai use cume pechere,  
 Ma vie en trop fole manere,  
 E trop [par] ai use ma vie  
 En peche e en folie,  
 5 Kant curt hantei of les curteis;  
 Si fesei les serventeis,  
 Chanceunettes, rimes saluz,  
 Entre les drues e les druz.  
 Mult me penai de tels vers fere,  
 10 Ke assemble les puse [re] treire,  
 E kensemble fussent justez  
 Pur acomplir lur volentez.  
 Ceo me fit fere le enemî;  
 Si me tint ore a mal baili.  
 15 James ne me burderai plus.  
 Jeo ai nun Denis Piramus;  
 Les jurs jolifs de ma joefnesce  
 Senvunt; si trei jeo a veilesce,  
 Si est bien dreit ke me repente;  
 20 En altre ovre metterai mentente,  
 Ke mult mielldre est e plus nutable.  
 Deus me aït espiritable,  
 E la grace Seint Espirit  
 Seit of mei e si aït!  
 25 Cil ki Partenope trova,  
 E ki les vers fist e rima,  
 Mult se pena de bien dire;  
 Si dist il bien de cele matire,  
 Cume de fable e de menceonge.  
 30 La matire ressemble songe;  
 Kar ceo ne poüst unkes estre.

MS. ll. 2, cum; 3, E trop ai (7syl); 5, courte; 9, teles; 10, puise; creire; 16, noun; 20, oure; 22, Dieus, ayde; 24, moy; 29, cum., 30, suonge; 31, put.



- Si est il tenu pur bon mestre,  
 E les vers sunt mult amez,  
 E en ces riches curts loez.  
 35 E Dame Marie altresì,  
 Ki en rime fist e basti,  
 E compensa les vers de lais,  
 Ke ne sunt pas de tut vrais;  
 Si en est ele mult loee,  
 40 E la rime par tut amee.  
 Kar mult laiment, si lunt mult cher  
 Cunte, barun e chivaler.  
 E si en aiment mult lescrit,  
 E lire le funt, si unt delit,  
 45 E si les funt sovent retreire.  
 Les lais suelent as dames pleire.  
 De joie les oient e de gre,  
 Quil sunt sulum lur volente.  
 Li rei, li prince e li curtur,  
 50 Cunte, barun e vavasur,  
 Aiment cuntes, chanceuns e fables  
 E bon diz qui sunt delitables;  
 Kar il hostent e gettent penser,  
 Doil, enui e travail de quer,  
 55 E si funt ires ublier,  
 E del quer hostent le penser.  
 Kant cil e vus, segnur trestuit,  
 Amez tel ovre e tel deduit,  
 Si vus volez entendre a mei,  
 60 Jeo vus dirrai, par dreite fei,  
 Un deduit qui mielz valt asez,  
 Ke ces altres ke tant amez;  
 E plus delitable a oir,  
 Si purrez les almes garir  
 65 E les cors garanter de hunte.  
 Mult deit hum bien oir tel cunte,

MS. ll. 34, curtes; 39 E si; 46, soleient (9 syl.); 49, courtur; 50, cunt; 54, travaille; 58, oure; 60, dreit; 61, milez, valut; 65, garanter; 66 and 67, home.

- Hum deit mult mierz a sen entendre,  
 Ke en folie le tens despendre.  
 Un dedut par vers vus dirrai,  
 70 Ke sunt de sen e si verrai  
 Kunkes rien ne pout plus veir estre,  
 Kar bien le virent nos ancestre,  
 E nus en apres de eir en eir,  
 Avum bien veu que ceo est veir ;  
 75 Kar a nos tens est avenu  
 De ceste oevre meinte vertu.  
 Ceo que hum veit, ceo deit hum creire.  
 Kar ceo nest pas sunge ne arveire.  
 Les vers que vus dirrai, si sunt  
 80 Des enfances de Seint Edmunt,  
 E des miracles altresì ;  
 Unkes hum plus beals nad oï.  
 Rei, duc, prince e empereür,  
 Cunte, barun e vavasur,  
 85 Deivent bien a ceste oevre entendre,  
 Kar bon ensample il purrunt prendre.  
 Reis deit bien oïr de altre rei,  
 E lensample tenir a sei,  
 E duc de duc e quens de cunte ;  
 90 Kant la reison a bien amunte.  
 Les bones genz deivent amer  
 De oïr retreire e recunter  
 Des bones gestes les estoires  
 E retenir en lur memoires.  
 95 Ore oiez, Cristiene gent,  
 Vus qui en Dieu omnipotent  
 Avez e fei e esperance,  
 E de salvaciun fiance,  
 Li seintime ber dunt jeo cunt,  
 100 Li bon duc, li plus Edmunt,  
 Fu de Sessoine veirement,

ML. ll. 72, nostre, 75, aveneu; 76, verteu; 77, home (bis), crere;  
 80, enfantes; 81, de; 82, home, ne; 83 emperur; 84, cunt; 87, rei;  
 91, 93, bons; 94, e lur; 99, Le seintim, 101, Suessoyne.

- Ne de reis e de halte gent,  
 Des anciens Saïnes fu ne,  
 Li e tute sa parente.
- 105 Princes e reis furent ses ancestre,  
 E il apres cum il dut estre.  
 Si fu en Engleterre reis  
 De une partie des Engleis;  
 Reis e dutre fu de la gent
- 110 Del païs devers oriënt.  
 Kar Engleterre en icel temps,  
 Fu departie en treis sens,  
 E treis princes les segnuries  
 Aveient de ces treis parties,
- 115 Kar un rei aveit en chescune.  
 Seint Edmund esteit rei del une,  
 De cele part u lalbe crieve,  
 E u lesteile jurnal lieve,  
 E u le soleil lieve en est,
- 120 Les peisanz le claiment Est.  
 Ore purreit acun doter,  
 E de ceste oeuvre demander :  
 Pur quei treis reis out en païs,  
 En cel tens ensemble estaïs,
- 125 E Seint Edmund fut un des treis;  
 Jeo le vus dirrai sempres maneis.  
 Kar ainz aveit sanz mesprisun  
 Engleterre Bretaigne a nun,  
 De Brut qui sa gent i mena,
- 130 E qui la tere poplia  
 Pus la tindrent, de rei en rei,  
 En bien, en pes e en requei,  
 Dekes al tens de Vortigerne,  
 Qui le pais mist devers Galerne.
- 135 Pus jesque Uterpendragun,  
 Tindrent la tere li Bretun.

M. S. ll. 103; anciennes sechnes; 112, departi; 117, parte; 118, iurnal;  
 119, soleile; 122, oeuvre; 125, de; 128, noun; 135, E pus,

- De Uterpendragun jesque Arthur,  
 La tindrent il bald e seür.  
 Apres Arthur la tere avint  
 140 A Cadawaladre qui la tint.  
 En son tens vint une murine,  
 Ke lur surt de une famine,  
 Ke les seisante parz e mais  
 De la faim mururent a fais.  
 145 Cadawaldre qui reis fu  
 Fu mult dolent e irascu  
 De la gent que mururent de faim;  
 Ki ne aveient ni ble ni pain  
 Dunt pussent vivre un repast.  
 150 Le païs guerpirent tut gast.  
 [E] pur la mesese quil unt,  
 En Armoniche tuz sen vunt,  
 Ke Petite Bretaigne ad nun;  
 La vait li reis e li Bretun,  
 155 Plurant, criant, fesant grant doel,  
 Morz voleient estre a lur voil.  
 Suz ciel ne ad mesese endroit sei,  
 Ke tant grief cum faim en sei.  
 Meis Alein qui sires esteit  
 160 De cel païs, bel les resceit;  
 Ki les dune assez guarisun  
 Pain e vin, char a fuisun,  
 E richement fist sujurner,  
 Tant cum il i voldrent ester.  
 165 Dunc remist Bretaigne la grant  
 Sanz home e feme e sanz enfant.  
 Trestut le païs fu gastine,  
 Fors des oisels e de salvagine.  
 Kant les poeples ultremarins  
 170 Qui a Bretaigne furent enclins

MS. ll. 140 and 145, Radawaladre; 147, morerent, 148, ne (bis);  
 151, Pur la (7 syl.); 153, petit, ad a noun; 158, greef; 161, doune;  
 166, home, fême (the line — = double m is probably due to the  
 copyist).

- Oïrent la novele dire,  
 Que les Bretuns unt lur empire  
 Issi deguerpi e leisse,  
 Mult en furent joius e le.  
 175 Tost unt apreste lur navies,  
 De vitaile e de ble garnies,  
 Cels de Sessoine e les Engleis,  
 E de Gutlande les Gutteis.  
 Lur nef s'aprestent e aturnent,  
 180 E lur peise ke tant sujurnent.  
 Vitaile amenant a delivre,  
 Dunt il purrunt bien set ans vivre,  
 E riches armes a plente,  
 E tute manere de ble.  
 185 De ces treis teres finement,  
 I vunt mult de la Viste gent;  
 Li pruz, li joefne bachelier,  
 Pur los e pur pris conquerer.  
 Attendu unt e demure  
 190 Tanque Dieus lur tramist oure.  
 Kant il virent le vent estable,  
 E que loure fu covenable,  
 E que de errer apreste sunt  
 En mer se mettent, si sen vunt.  
 195 Tant se penerent de sigler,  
 Quil sentre ateinstrent en la mer  
 E kant il pres aprochiez erent  
 Les uns des autres se doterent,  
 Kar nule de ces treis navies  
 200 Ki en [la] mer sunt departies,  
 Ne saveit daltre, ceo est la veire,  
 Que en Bretaigne tenisent eire.  
 Il sentre demanderent quil sunt,  
 Dunt il viennent e u il vunt?  
 205 Tant unt enquis, tant demande,

MS. ll. 171, oyerent; 174, ioyuse e lee; 177, Suessune; 179, neefes;  
 180, suiournent; 181, i amenant (9 syl.); 197, aprochiez; 200 en mer  
 (7 syl.); 203 senter.

- Quil sentredient verite :  
 Ke en Bretaine vunt pur conquere,  
 Hors de lur pais e de lur tere.  
 Tant unt parle les chevetaines  
 210 Des treis genz e des treis compaines,  
 Ke trestuz ensemble se alient,  
 E compainie entrels se afient,  
 E quil ensemble se tendrunt,  
 E james ne sentrefalderunt.  
 215 Tant unt sigle, tant unt curu,  
 Quil sunt en Bretagne venu.  
 Dreit vers la marine del North,  
 Siglent, vagent e prenent port.  
 Le pais trovent delitable  
 220 E la tere bien gainable.  
 Il trovent les granz gaineries,  
 Bois e forest e praeries,  
 Pescheries bones e fines,  
 E sur la mer bones salines.  
 225 Un meis il unt ja demure,  
 Tant quel pais sunt acerte ;  
 Dunc funt les granz fosses lever ;  
 Pur els garir e rescetter,  
 Levent bresteches od kernels,  
 230 Ke cuntrevalent bons chastels ;  
 De hericeuns e de paliz  
 Les ceinent ; si funt riuleiz  
 Del quer des cheines forz e halz,  
 Ki ne crient sieges ni asalz.  
 235 Bon chastel i funt e bon burg,  
 Kum claime encore Escardebург.  
 Pus ne se sunt pas alongni,  
 Kar de ble furent bien garni ;  
 Les teres laborent e erent,  
 240 E richement les cultiverent ;  
 Kar mult par furent a cel jur

MS. ll. 210, De; 211, ki; 222, Boise; 223, bons; 224, bons; 233, burge; 236, escardeburge; 241, iour.



- Cele gent bon gaaignur.  
 Tant unt en tere travaile,  
 E labore e gaaigne,  
 245 Quil aveient en tens grant plentez  
 E del un e de tuz [les] blez.  
 En Armoniche est tost veneue  
 La novele, e tost espandeue.  
 Kant les Bretuns loirent dire,  
 250 Grant doel en aveient e grant ire,  
 Si tost cum poent, ariere vindrent,  
 En Bretagne quil primes tindrent  
 Od tant de gent cum il aveient,  
 E cum il areimer purreient,  
 255 Il se aprochent vers cele gent,  
 Si les mandent mult cointement,  
 E lur messages les tramettent,  
 Ke de lur tere se demettent,  
 Ke est lur dreit e lur heritage;  
 260 Algent deluc, si frunt que sage;  
 E sil ne volent pur amur  
 Tost issir hors de lur honur,  
 Par force les ferunt aler;  
 Si serra pis le demurer.  
 265 Kant les foreins de ultre mer,  
 Oïrent les messagers parler.  
 E il escultent e entendent,  
 Kil la tere les defendent,  
 Il remandent hardiement  
 270 E as Bretuns e a lur gent  
 Ke tost sen algent del pais.  
 U si ceo nun, si serra pis.  
 Le demurer, as branz dascer  
 Lur covendra a desrainer.  
 275 As branz de ascer e od la lance  
 Desrainerunt la demurance.

MS. ll. 242, gaygnour; 244, gayne (7 syl.); 246, tuz blez (7 syl.); 249, loyerent; 261, amour 262, honour; 266, oyerent; 272, noun; 276, desrynerunt.

- Il sunt del desrainer tut prest,  
 Ke ceo est lur tere e lur conquest;  
 Kar kant il en la tere entrerent  
 280 Home ne feme ni troverent,  
 Ki de rien lur contredist,  
 Ne ki a reisun les mist.  
 Kar en la tere dunc vivant,  
 Ne out home, feme ni enfant.  
 285 Les Bretuns i sunt pus entrez,  
 Folement i sunt arivez.  
 Ceo les mandent bien li forein;  
 La bataile averunt els demain.  
 Kant les foreins unt respundeu,  
 290 E les Bretuns unt entendeu,  
 Ke [cil] la bataile requerent,  
 Sachez que mult sen esmaierent;  
 Kar les foreins sunt bien armez  
 E plus gent unt quil nunt de asez.  
 295 En cuntre un de els, il en unt katre.  
 Nest pas ouwel (1) icel cumbatre.  
 Nepurkant les Bretuns (2)  
 Sesbaldirent cume baruns.  
 Lendemain funt lur chivalers  
 300 Armer e munter lur destriers,  
 Od tant de gent cum il orent  
 E cum il aramir porent.  
 Od les foreins dunc se asemblerent,  
 E meint rude colp [i] donerent.  
 305 E les foreins ensement  
 Se cumbatirent fierement;  
 Od branz, od haches, od espiez,  
 Colpent testes e poines e piez,  
 Gettent lur grandes pieres rundes

MS. ll. 277, desreyner; 280 and 284, home, fême (For double **m** in these words here and elsewhere, cf. note on line 165); 291, ke la (7 syl.); 298, cum; 302, poerent; 304, coupe — donerent; 307, espeies; 309, roundes, grant.

Note (1) ouwel < aequalis. (2): Six syllabled line.

- 310 Od lur eslinges, od lur fundes  
 Od les haches les vunt requere,  
 Ke tuz les fendent desken tere.  
 Lancent gavelocs empennez,  
 Dunt il unt mil emboucliez,  
 315 Ke tut trespercent al primer vol.  
 Halberc ne valt foile de chol.  
 Kant les Bretuns ne pount mes  
 Des foreins sustenir le fes,  
 En cumbatant tienent lur veie  
 320 Issi que nul ne se desreie;  
 Avant enveient la rascaile,  
 E les bestes od lur vitaile;  
 Dreit en Gales, les chies enclins,  
 Tienent e veies e chemins,  
 325 Que Vortigerne ot poplie,  
 Kant de Bretaine fu chacie  
 Par Horse e Henge e lur gent;  
 Que Vortigerne, veirement,  
 Out ainz atraiz el pais,  
 330 Cume soldeers de grant pris.  
 Tenu les out, e nuts e jurs,  
 Feit lur out bien, e granz honurs,  
 E richement les soldeia,  
 Reale solde les dona.  
 335 E cil guarderent le pais  
 Bien de utlages e de enemis.  
 Pus feseient mult grant treisun  
 Horse e Henge e lur compainun.  
 Le rei mandent a Ambresbire  
 340 E les plus halz de sun empire;  
 E il i vindrent veirement  
 Sanz arme cum a parlement.  
 Meis Horse e Henge e lur mesnee,  
 Pur la tere quil unt coveitee,

MS. ll. 315, tresperce; 316 valt un foile (9 syl.); 317, purrent;  
 331, nutes, iours; 332, grant; honours; 334' E reale (9 syl.); 338, sun  
 compainun; 343, mesne; 344, coveite.

- 345 Vortigerne unt iluc pris,  
 E les altres unt tuz occis  
 Des knivez que unt en musceuns,  
 Que riches cuntes, que baruns,  
 Katre cent e ceisante e plus,  
 350 Fors sul li rei, ne eschapa nuls.  
 Vortigerne qui sen embla  
 E dreit en Guals senala,  
 Si i hanta, il e sa gent,  
 Ke a li vindrent coiemment.  
 355 Pur seürte de cele gent  
 E quil sunt de lur parent,  
 I vunt ceste gent descumfite.  
 Li reis ki el pais abite  
 Bel e haltement les resceut,  
 360 Cume parenz resceivre dut.  
 La sunt li Bretun areste,  
 E li forein sunt returne,  
 De la victoire balz e lez  
 E quil unt les Bretuns chaciez.  
 365 Issi perdirent li Bretun  
 Bretagne e Bretagne sun nun,  
 E pur ceo heient les Galeis  
 Par mortel guere les Engleis.  
 E les foreins ultremarins  
 370 Ki sages esteient de grant fins,  
 Vers la marine repairerent,  
 U la menue gent leisserent,  
 Cume de femes e denfanz,  
 E de anceles e de serjanz.  
 375 E si refirent mult que sages :  
 Pur ceo quil sunt de treis languages,  
 Il eslistrent entrels treis reis,  
 De chescun language des treis,  
 Ke nuls de altre dire poüst,

MS. ll. 347, musceouns, 349, ceisant; 350, soul; 357 Il unt, descumfit;  
 358, abit; 361, les bretuns; 362, Les foreins; 366, noun; 376, la-  
 guages.

- 380 Ke greindre segnurie oüst.  
 E apres ceo lur loz loterent  
 E la tere en treis departerent :  
 A cels de Angle chaï le su ;  
 Liez en furent, e bel lur fu,  
 385 Sicume la mer lenvirune  
 De Tamise dekes Hamtune.  
 De cels de Angle sanz mesprisun  
 Resceust Engleterre sun nun.  
 Le pais del North altresì  
 390 A cels de Guthlande chai ;  
 Descoce dekes al Humbre,  
 Grant erent, ne sai le nombre.  
 A un fier barun de Alemaine,  
 Ki ert venu od la compaine,  
 395 Otrierent entrels Lindeseie  
 Pur sa ruiste chevalerieie.  
 Linde apellerent le barun ;  
 De li prist Lindeseie sun nun.  
 A cels de Sessoine ensement  
 400 Chaï le pais del orient,  
 Sicume la mer le devise,  
 De Wythème dekes Tamise,  
 Riche pais e gaainable,  
 E bon e dulz e delitable ;  
 405 Mult par i feit bon habiter.  
 Al un coste i fiert la mer,  
 Del altre part est li mareis ;  
 Asez i a del peissun freis.  
 Devant est de granz fosses ceint,  
 410 Ke del une ewe al altre ataint.  
 Est Angle apelent le pais  
 La gent ke i sunt estais  
 Ki sunt asasez de tuz biens,

MS. ll. 380, eust; 381, lotirent; 382, departirent; 385, Sicum; 388, noun; 392, mumbre; 393, almayne (7 syl.); 398, noun; 399, sue-soine; 401, sicum; 403, gaynable (7 syl.); 404, douce; 405, feirt; 407, parte; 408, pessun; 410, euwe.

- Tut sunt manant, ne lur falt riens.  
 415 Le pais est de treis contrees  
 Establies de bien e sazees :  
 Northfolk, Suthfolc, Estsex unt nun ;  
 De tuz biens i ad grant fuisun.  
 Les Saisnes furent balz e lez  
 420 Kar mult furent bien herbergiez.  
 Bien garderent cel est pais,  
 Apres long tens, e anz e dis ;  
 E pus tramistrent sanz essoine  
 Lur messages deske a Sessoine,  
 425 Pur lur freres, pur lur cosins  
 Pur lur amis, pur lur veisins ;  
 Kant il vindrent, bien venuz.  
 Sunt el pais e bien receuz ;  
 Si poeplierent la cuntree,  
 430 U gastee fu e desertee.  
 En richesce e joie e en pes  
 Vesquirent, e lur eirs apres.  
 Un rei aveient, ceo fu le veir,  
 Prodome mult de grant saveir :  
 435 Offe out nun, si fu apelle,  
 Bon chivaler, sage e sene.  
 E Cristiente mult ama.  
 E Seinte eglise enhalcea.  
 Cil fu de Est Angle rei secund,  
 440 Devant le rei Seint Edmund.  
 Li reis Offe fu mult marriz  
 De ceo quil ne out file ne fiz,  
 A qui il puse deviser  
 La regiun a son finer.  
 445 Plusurs penses out en curage ;  
 A la parfin pensa que sage,  
 Ke a Jerusalem irra  
 E Jesu Crist depriera

MS. ll. 417, noun; 419, sunes, leez; 428, en; 430, gaste; 432, vesquierent; 435, noun, 441, Le rey; 442, filee; 444, le regum; 445, avait (9 syl.); 446, al parfin (7 syl.).



Ke Jesu Crist li doint tel eir  
 450 Ki digne seit del regne avoir.  
 Si purposa a la parfin,  
 Ke par Sessoine ert sun chemin,  
 Par sun Cusin qui reis esteit,  
 E qui Sessoine mainteneit.  
 455 Il fet tost son eire aprester,  
 Kar il ne volt plus sujourner  
 Primerement ad pris cunge  
 A seinte eglise e al clerge,  
 Pus pris cunge a ses princers,  
 460 As baruns e as chivalers;  
 E son regne les comanda  
 E mult dulcement les pria.  
 Quil tenissent dreite justise,  
 E enhalceasent seinte eglise.  
 465 Dunc se met en mer, si senturne;  
 Dekes Sessoine ne sujourne.  
 Li reis qui son cosin esteit  
 Bel e haltement le receit;  
 Mult se pena de li joir  
 470 E richement le fist servir  
 Des brauns e des veneisuns,  
 E des cignes e des pouns,  
 De vessele de or e de argent,  
 Vin de Claree e de piment.  
 475 Servir le fait de vint dancels,  
 Des plus nobles e des plus bels  
 E qui mielz sunt enparente,  
 E des plus halz de sun regne.  
 Son fiz demeine fist le reis  
 480 Le rei Offe servir a deis.  
 Edmund nomerent le meschin;  
 Mult par esteit beals, de grant fin;  
 Suz ciel ni ad home vivant,

MS. ll. 456, vout, sujourner; 458, clergie; 460, a chivalers; 462, milt; 463, dreit; 465, se; 466, sujourne; 472, cyngnes; 473, vessel; 474, De vyn; 479, demene; 481, E Edmund (9 syl.); 483, nad (7 syl.).

- 485 Ki unke veist plus bel enfant.  
 E od les bealtes quil aveit  
 Sur tute rien curteis esteit  
 E plein de grant enseignement;  
 Suz ciel ni ad afaitement  
 Dunt il ne fut endoctrine.  
 490 De tute gent esteit ame  
 E si out une rien en sei:  
 Dieu e Cristiente e fei  
 Ama sur tutes altres riens.  
 Tant out en li bunte e biens  
 495 Ke fort me serreit le retreire.  
 Tant fut, estre ceo, de boneire,  
 Quil ama tute bone gent  
 E tute gent li ensement.  
 Li enfant mult se penout,  
 500 Sa cure il mist de tant quil pout  
 De servir le rei pelerin;  
 Mult le servit bel le meschin.  
 Li reis Offe mult aime e prise  
 Edmund lenfant e son servise;  
 505 Ses paroles e son semblant  
 E sa bealte qui tant ert grant;  
 Sovent recorde en sa purpense,  
 Si se mervaile de son sens,  
 E ke enfant de si tendre age  
 510 Est si pruz, si coint [e] si sage  
 E ke servir vit le le dancel  
 Tant asenement e bel.  
 Mult recorda ses fez, ses diz,  
 Si desira quil fust son fiz.  
 515 Kant li reis Offe out sujurne,  
 En Sessoine a sa volente,  
 Son eire volt tenir avant,  
 Ke mult esteit e long e grant.

MS. ll. 484, veit; 486; tut; 488, nad; 490, genz; 494, bounte, 498, ensement; 501, sevir, pelryn (7 syl.); 503, rei; 506, baealte (a marked for cancellation); 510, cointe si; 515, sujourne, le rei.

- Cunge ad demande al rei,  
 520 E as baruns quil out od sei.  
     E cels deprient Dieu le grant  
 Pitusement [e] en plurant  
 Que Dampnedieus par son pleisir,  
 Li doint salve veie tenir  
 525 E salf venir e salf aler,  
 E en son pais returner  
     Li enfant Edmund tendrement  
 Plure pur Offe son parent.  
 Li reis Offe qui sen veit  
 530 Pitie en ad e grant doel feit,  
     E li reis Offe a sei le apele,  
 De ses mains terst sa face bele,  
 Si li dist: "Bel fiz Edmund,  
 Dieus bone cresance vus doind!"  
 535 Devant els trestuz lenbrascea  
 E sovente fez le beisa.  
 De son dei treist un anel de or;  
 La piere valust grant tresor.  
 Il tendi avant cel anel,  
 540 Si lad done al damisel.  
 E dist: "Beal fiz, cest dun tenez;  
 Pur la meie amur le gardez;  
 Cest dun vus dune en remembrance.  
 Entre nus deus seit conuisance  
 545 De parente, de cusinage,  
 E que nus sumes de un liniage,  
 E ke vuz remembrez de mei.  
 Par cest anel de nostre dei,  
 Graces e grant merci vus rend,  
 550 De Dampnedieu omnipotent,  
 Del bel servise e del bel het,  
 E del honur que me avez fet.  
 Jeo vus estui mult greniur dun

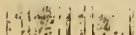
MS. ll. 520, barunes; 522, Pitousement en (7 syl.); 524, doyne;  
 525, saf; 526, retourner; 529, rei; 534, cre<sup>s</sup>ance; 535, lembra<sup>s</sup>ea; 536,  
 Sovent (7 syl.). 541 doun; 542, moy; 543, doygne; 551, service,

- En curage e entenciuin.  
 555 Si ariere pus repairer,  
 Durrai vus paternel louwer,  
 Si nostre seint pere Jesu  
 Ad mon repairer purveü.  
 Kant li enfant le anel receust  
 560 Mult li mercie cum il dust.  
 Son pere charnel qui ceo vit,  
 En brancha sei e si sen rit;  
 Par geu li dust [e] en gabant:  
 "Ai! ore Edmund bien est atant!  
 565 Pur pere me avez deguerpi  
 E le rei Offe avez choisi.  
 Il vus gard des ore en avant,  
 Cume pere deit fere enfant;  
 E vus le servez, matin e seir,  
 570 Cume pere a vostre poeir.  
 Ne ai soin de mirer pur le mien  
 Altri enfant, ceo sachez bien."  
 Offe le rei mult se delite  
 De la parole quil ad dite.  
 575 Lenfant [si] tost [il] apellast  
 A sei, sil prist e enbrasceast;  
 Si [ad] treit hors de sa almonere  
 Un anel de or od une pierre  
 Ke mult ert riche, de grant fin.  
 580 A Edmund le mustra, son cosin.  
 Le anel li ad Offe mustre  
 Quil resceust kant fu curune  
 Del evesque quil benesqui,  
 E de son ceptre le seisi.  
 585 "Edmund, fiz," fist il, "esgardez  
 Cest anel e bien le avisez,  
 E le semblant e la feiture,  
 Cum il est fet e en quele mesure,

MS. ll. 554, doun; 555, puse; 559, lenfant; 563, dist en (7 syl.); 565, pierre; 566, chosi; 568 and 570 cum; 571, son; 575, Lenfant tost apellast (6 syl.); 577, Si treit; 582, Kant il fu (9 syl.).

- 590 Ke bien conustre le puissez  
 E ke vus bien le conoissez.  
 Kar si jeo mester de vus ai  
 Ces enseignes vus trametterai,  
 Ke facez mon comandement,  
 Si ne vus retreiez nient.  
 595 Tut le faites, de chief en chief,  
 Kanque vus manderaï par brief.  
 Le anel gardez par dreite fei,  
 Si vus ja vivez plus de mei.  
 Beals fiz chers, des ore en avant,  
 600 Vus amerei cum mon enfant  
 E durrei vostre gareison  
 Si pus aver possessiun.  
 Li enfant mult le mercie.  
 Li reis Offe od sa cumpanie  
 605 Fist trusser ses sumers aneire,  
 Cunge ad pris, si tint son eire.  
 Li reis de Sessoine le conveie  
 Dedenz Sessoine bien grant veie.  
 A Dampnedieu lad comande  
 610 Si sen est atant returne  
 Offe li reis, il e sa gent,  
 Of mult noble aparailement,  
 Od bele gent, od grant aver,  
 Ere el chemin, matin e seir.  
 615 Tant se pena li bers derrer,  
 Ke par [la] tere, ke par [la] mer,  
 Ke en Jerusalem est venuz,  
 Tut sein, [tut] halegre [e] tut druz;  
 Kil unkes home ne perdi  
 620 Ne cumpainun, la Dieu merci.  
 Offe od granz afflicciuns.  
 Fist almoines e ureisuns,  
 Cume pelerin fin e pius,

MS. ll. 597, dreit (7 syl.); 602, puse; 604, rei; 607, rei; 614, E ere  
 e chemin e matin e seir; 615, ber; 616, Ke par tere, ke par mer; 618,  
 tut sein halegre tut druz (7 syl.); 622, urisuns; 623, cum.



- 625 As eglises e as seinz lius,  
 U Jesus Crist fu morz e vifs,  
 E al sepulcre u il fu mis;  
 Son offerende fit riche e real  
 E al temple e al hospital,  
 A chapeles e a musters  
 630 U besoin esteit e mestiers;  
 A pelerins, a besoïnus,  
 Ki de aver erent suffreitus,  
 Fist li reis Offe tant doner,  
 Ken lur païs pourent realer.  
 635 Kant li reis out par tut oure  
 E en tuz les bons lius este,  
 Ne voleit plus tenir sujur;  
 Vers son païs prist le retur.  
 Il erra tant par ses jurnez,  
 640 Ke par chemins ke par estrez,  
 Ke al braz Seint Jorge vint tut dreit,  
 Kar par la son chemin esteit.  
 Iluc li prist maladie si grant,  
 Si angususe e si pesant  
 645 Kil ne puet [en] avant errer;  
 Iluc li estuet sujourner.  
 Veirs est kum dit en lescription:  
 "Sage est ki en Dieu mette sa cure,  
 Ki en son quer ad conferme,  
 650 Fei, esperance e charite."  
 Par tut puet aler asez seur,  
 Sil murt, si murge a bon eur;  
 Kar en lome nest pas sa veie,  
 Ainz est en Dieu qui le conveie.  
 655 Hum suelt dire e sovent avient:  
 "Tel vait hors qui ne pas revient."

MS. ll. 625, mort; 629, chapels; 630, bosoyne, 631, boseynuses; 632, suffreitus; 633, rei; 634, porent; 637, suiour; 638, retour; 639, iournez; 641, brace; 643, (9 syl.); 645, Kil ne put avant errer (7 syl.); 646, suiourner; 651, put; 655, Home soleit, avent (10 syl.); 656, Til, revent.



- Si fu de cest rei pelerin,  
 Ki Dampnedieu prist en chemin  
 De Jerusalem, u Jesus Crist  
 660 Ala, marcha e nus conquist.  
 Dieus vit que cesti fu fet  
 De trestuz ses pechez net,  
 E aveit ces treis [riens] en sei:  
 Charite, esperance e fei.  
 665 Pur ceo le vult Dieus a sei prendre  
 E en sa glorie sein' le rendre:  
 Li reis Offe fu malades fort,  
 Nul ne le puet garir de la mort,  
 Fors Dieus quad tuz a gouverner.  
 670 Li reis fist ses privez mander,  
 E il i vindrent errantment,  
 Pur lur segnur triste e dolent.  
 "Segnurs," fist il, "mes chers amis,  
 Le mal est fort dunt jeo languis.  
 675 Ne vei altre rien fors la mort,  
 Envers ki ne est nul resort.  
 Mult me avez lealment servi,  
 E bien e bel entresque ci;  
 E uncore ai mester mult grant  
 680 Ke vus me reservez avant,  
 E vos feies me afeiez  
 Ke mon comandement ferez.  
 Veez vus, segnurs, cest anel,  
 Ke jeo mustrai al damisel,  
 685 A Edmund, le fiz mon cosin,  
 Kant ceo endreit pris le chemin  
 Par Sessoine, u jeo sujurnai;  
 U cest anel a li mustrai?  
 De cest brief le ferez present,  
 690 E de cest anel ensement;  
 Dites li, ke saluz li mand,

MS. ll. 663, treis — en (7 syl.); 666; seinement; 667, rei; 668, put;  
 671, errantement (9 syl.); 675, morte; 676, kei, resorte; 687, suiournay;  
 688, li; 689, breif, freez.

- E par cest anel li comand,  
 Trestut mon regne a gouverner,  
 En Estangle, ultre la mer,  
 695 Quil seit [e] sire e prince e rei  
 E quil prie pur l'alme de mei.  
 Segnurs sovent avez veü,  
 Si en estes aparceü  
 Kant en un realme ad segnur  
 700 Ki par justise e par amur  
 La gent gouverne sagement,  
 Kil ne se blesme de neient;  
 Si en cel point murt e dechiet,  
 Ne quidez vus qual poeple griet?"  
 705 "Si est il," feit li reis, "de mei  
 Ki jesque ci ai este rei  
 De Est Angle, ore ne pus avant.  
 Bel les ai gardes cea en ariere,  
 710 E bien en dreiture pleniëre,  
 Ke unkes par ma coveitise,  
 Ni par sufreite de justise  
 Ne perdi nuls rien de son dreit.  
 Dampnedieus mercie en seit!  
 715 Meis ore avera grant mestier  
 De sage rei e bon justiser,  
 Ki pais e justise maintienge,  
 E en amur le poeple tienge.  
 Jeo ne sai nul plus acceptable,  
 720 Ni al poeple plus covenable,  
 Kant jeo muir e trei a me fin,  
 Ke Edmund le fiz mon cusin.  
 Beals est de cors, dulz en saveir,  
 Pruz e forz e de grant poer;  
 725 E de real liniage est nez.  
 Par Sessoine vus en irrez,

MS. ll. 695, Quil seit sire; (7 syl.); 700, justice; 707, puse; 713, nul; 714, Dampnedieu; 715, averait; 717, maintinge; 718, amur, teing; 720, ne (7 syl.); 721, murge; 723, Beal, douce; 724, fort; 725, reale.

- Sanz feintise, tut [a] estrus;  
 Le amenez en Estangle od vus  
 E ceo me afierez vus ore bien  
 730 Que vus, pur aver ne pur rien,  
 Ne serrez en liu ne en estal,  
 U ja li mien ceptre real  
 Seit otrie, u seit done,  
 Si la nun u lai comande."  
 735 Li reis prist de els le serement  
 E les chargea parfundement;  
 A Dieu apres les comanda,  
 E sa benesciun les dona.  
 Kant li reis aveit fait sa devise,  
 740 E des prelates de seinte eglise,  
 Aveit resceu confessiun,  
 E de tuz ses pechez pardun,  
 Unk pus a els ne parla mot;  
 Li reis sa buche e ses oilz clot.  
 745 Entre lur mains iluc fini,  
 E lalme del cors dunc parti.  
 Unkes enemis nout pussance,  
 Kar il murust en tele creance,  
 Quil out ces treis choses en sei:  
 750 Charite, esperance e fei.  
 De Jesus Crist traist a fin  
 Rei enoint e umble pelrin  
 Angels de ciel, qui prez i erent,  
 En parais lalme porterent.  
 755 Cesti Offe dunt jeo vus di,  
 [E] ki si seintement fini  
 E de sa vie traist a fin,  
 En leire Dieu e en le chemin,  
 Ne fu pas Offe, lenemis,  
 760 Li reis, li tirant des marchis,  
 Ki Seint Ayelbrict, le barun,

MS. ll. 727; tut estrus; 731, lui; 734, noun; 735, le rei; 739, le rey; 740, prelates; 743, unkes (9 syl.); 744, rey, bouche; 756, Ki si (7 syl.); 757, al fin; 760, le rei.

- Traï, cum encriesme felun,  
 E en son prisun fist gisir.  
 E meinte peine fist sufrir,  
 765 E cruelement son cors pena,  
 E a la parfin decola.  
 Un altre Offe uncore i aveit,  
 De Sessoine qui reis esteit.  
 Les Sessoineis orientals  
 770 Gouverna cume bons vassals;  
 Cil fu produm e justisers,  
 E sage reis e dreiturels.  
 Si ama Dieu e verite,  
 E maintint la Cristiente.  
 775 Kil ama Dieu bien i parut;  
 Devant ceo quil morut,  
 Par la grace Seint Espirit,  
 Sicum Dieus rova en lescrit,  
 Deguerpi cil feme e enfanz,  
 780 Fiz e filles, petiz e granz,  
 E son païs e son regne,  
 E ses homes e son barne,  
 Si prist le screp e le burdun,  
 Trestut a pe, cume poïn,  
 785 En pelerinage sen veit,  
 Vers [le] seint Pere, a Rome dreit,  
 A lapostoile Costentin.  
 De li se fist li pelerin  
 Tundre e feire moine profes;  
 790 Si servit Dieu tuz jurs apres,  
 E en labit longment vesqui,  
 E en labit sa vie fini.  
 Lalme de li, ceo dit lestorie,  
 Resceüt Dieus en sa glorie.  
 795 De cil Offe dunt jeo di ci,  
 Ne de cil qui Seint Ayelbrict traï,

MS. ll. 764, meyte; 768, rei; 770, cum bon (7 syl.); 771, prodome;  
 774, meinteint; 784, cum; 785, pelrinage (7 syl.); 786, vers seint;  
 789, moigne.

- Ne fu pas Offe, li palmiers,  
 Li saint hum e li dreiturers  
 Ki del sepulcre repairant,  
 800 Resceut maladie si grant  
 Quil morust en cele manere  
 Cum jeo vus ai dit cea en arere.  
 Cil fut un des reis sen eghan (1)  
 Ki dedenz ceissant e un an,  
 805 Regnerent devant Seint Edmund,  
 Le derein dels e le secund  
 De Seint Edmund, le bon barun,  
 Fu cesti Offe sanz mesprisun,  
 Qui al braz Seint Jorge fu mort,  
 810 Dunt grant damage fu e fort;  
 De ki mort sa gent funt tel doel,  
 Morz voldreient estre a lur voel.  
 Mult demenerent grant dolor  
 Les genz Offe pur lur segnur.  
 815 Li seneschal, li buteilier,  
 Li chamberleng, li dispenser,  
 Usser [e] cou, e li serjant,  
 Pover e riche, petit e grant  
 Plurent, crient e tel doel funt,  
 820 Il nad si dur home en cest mund  
 Qui veist lur contenement,  
 Ke nust tendrur e marrement  
     Kant unt lur grant doel demene,  
 E lur segnur unt entere,  
 825 Vers lur pais la veie tienent,  
 E par mi Sessione sen vienent.  
     Al rei de Sessoine vienent dreit,  
 Qui cosin lur segnur esteit,  
 Si li cunterent la dolor,

MS. ll. 798, home; 803, de; 812, volient; 817, Usser cou (7 syl.); 820, dure.

Note (1). *sine ingenio*: cf. Paul Meyer in Glossarial note of Arnold's edition, Memorials St. Edmund's Abbey, Vol. II, p. 398. Neither word occurs again in this form in our text.

- 830 E la perde de lur segnur.  
 Kant il [1] oï mult li desplout;  
 Unkes mes si grant doel ne out.  
 Li reis en une chambre entra,  
 E son cosin mult regreta.
- 835 Plure, waiment e tel doel fet,  
 Ke nel poeit nuls mettre en het.  
 En la chambre treis jurs estut,  
 Quil unkes ne mangea ne but,  
 Ne ne fina de doluser
840. Ni ne volt a home parler.  
 Kant Edmund oï la novele,  
 Del rei Offe, ne li fu bele;  
 Einz fist li enfant doel si grant,  
 Unkes ne veïstes enfant
- 845 Qui greindre doel ni marrement  
 Oust pur cosin ne pur parent.  
 Li Seneschal Offe le rei,  
 Ki les genz Offe mene o sei,  
 A la chambre le rei senturne,
- 850 Pur son segnur e triste e murne.  
 Deus compainuns od sei mene,  
 De sa compainie demeine,  
 Des plus halz e des plus vailanz,  
 Des plus sages, des mielz sachanz.
- 855 A la chambre le rei entrerent  
 E dulcement le conforterent.  
 "Sire," funt il, "lessez ester;  
 Lessez de vostre doluser  
 Kar bien savez que tuz murrum,
- 860 E eschapper [nuls] ne purrum,  
 Ja par plur ne doluserie,  
 Ne recoversa mort la vie.  
 Meis tant i puet hum gaïgner :

MS. ll. 831, oi; 833, rei; 836, nul; 840, ne vout; 843, lenfant (7 syl.); 853, de plus (bis) haulz; 854, de mielz; 857, Sir; 860, eschaper ne purrum (7 syl.); 861, Ja par plure ne par doluserie (10 syl.); 863, put home gaynier.



- Les oilz e le cors enpirer.  
 865 Kant nul ne puet el conquerer,  
 Bien devez laisser le plurer,  
 E recoverer vostre confort,  
 E feire bien pur l'alme al mort  
 (Nus avum en a conseilier)  
 870 Que doluser e waimenter."  
 "Reis, nus sumes, tut a estrus,  
 Pur grant chose venuz a vus;  
 Kar Reis Offe, tant cum il jut  
 En maladie dunt apres murut,  
 875 Kant il senti quil dut murir,  
 Tuz nus fist devant sei venir,  
 E si nus fist sur seinz jurer,  
 E nos feies nus fist afier,  
 Que nus tuz, estruseement,  
 880 Ferum [tut] son comandement.  
 Pus, nus comencea a retreire  
 De vostre lin, de vostre eire;  
 Kant il out longement retraiz  
 Vos bons overs e vos [bien] feiz,  
 885 Si parla de Edmund, vostre fiz,  
 Cum il est beals e escheviz,  
 Sages e pruz, dulz e membrez,  
 Curteis, enseignez e senez.  
 Pus hosta le anel de son dei,  
 890 Quil receust kant il fut fet rei,  
 Le anel qua vostre fiz mustra,  
 Kant de cest pais sen ala  
 Vers Jerusalem u nus fumes,  
 E u la grant perde resceumes,  
 895 De li que si avum perdu,  
 Li rei Offe, qui produm fu.  
 Il nus comanda finement  
 Que nus par icel serement,

MS. ll. 873, rei, iut; 879, estruseement; 880 Ferum — son (7 syl.); 883, longment; 884, vos feiz (7 syl.); 887, sage (7 syl.), dulce; 888, enseignez; 889, and 890, bracketed in MS; 896, prodome.

- 900 Kil devant li nus fist jurer,  
 A mielz quil soüst deviser,  
 Sur les reliques vertuuses,  
 Seintes, riches e pretiuses,  
 A mielz quil nus soust escharir  
 E la parole mielz furnir,  
 905 Ke par cest anel que tenum,  
 E que nus ici vus musterum,  
 Seisism Edmund, vostre fiz,  
 Del realme e des apentiz  
 De Estangle, e de tut le païs,  
 910 Cum il mielz lout quant il fu vifs.  
 Son ceptre e sa corune de or,  
 Sa veissele e tut son tresor,  
 Nus ad Reis Offe comande,  
 Que a vostre fiz seit tut livere.  
 915 Uncore i ad en le serement,  
 E es fiances ensement,  
 Que ne poeum pas sujourner  
 Ni en cest pais demurer  
 For sulement une quinzaine;  
 920 E dedenz cel terme demeine,  
 Devum vostre fiz mettre en mer,  
 E en Estangle od nus mener,  
 Si vent nostre eire ne deslaie  
 De tant nus porta il manaie.”  
 925 Li reis responst: “Seneschal, mestre,  
 Ceo ke vus dites ne puet estre,  
 Kar nel otreiereie mie,  
 De Edmund, mon fiz la departie;  
 Pur tut laveir, ceo est la sume,  
 930 Kest de Sessoine deske a Rome,  
 Ne otreiereie le sevrer,  
 Ni, si feiterement, mener  
 Si loinz de mei mon fiz Edmund.

MS. ll. 900, sout; 912, tresor; 916, E en fiances; 917, suiourner;  
 919, soulement; 922, amener; 926, put; 931 otrieray; 933, mey.

- Nel fereie pur tut le mund.”
- 935      Mult fu produm li seneschals,  
           Sages e queint e bons vassals.  
           “Rei,” fet il, “ne te pas merveile,  
           Meis prenez vus altre conseile,  
           Si vus devez le retenir,
- 940      Kil ne deive of nus venir.  
           Par egard de Cristiënte  
           Si hum la garde en lealte,  
           Bien il deit venir, sire rei,  
           E vus sai bien dire purquei :
- 945      Pur salver nostre serement,  
           E nos fiances ensement,  
           Ke meïmes pur li en gage.  
           Grant doel sereit, e grant damage,  
           Ke tanz e de tele parente,
- 950      Cum nus sumes, fusum dampne  
           Pur le venir e pur le aler,  
           Dun enfant jesques ultre mer ;  
           E revenist quant il voldreit,  
           Ja nul hum nel cuntre estereit
- 955      Quil ne poüst [en] revenir  
           Kant il voldra, a son pleisir.  
           Li reis est en plusurs purpens,  
           Si se purpense en plusurs sens,  
           Si les dit estruseement,
- 960      Ke lenfant ne amenerunt nient.  
           E nepurkant a la parfin,  
           De la chambre ist, le chief enclin.  
           En la sale vient errantment,  
           Si se est asis entre sa gent ;
- 965      Ses ercevesques ad mandez,  
           Ses evesques e ses abbez,  
           Cuntes, baruns e ses princiers,

MS. ll. 934, ferei, mound; 935, produme, seneschal; 936, Sage queint e bon vassal; 937-8, mervaile, consaile; 941, agarde; 942, home; 943, Sir; 950, susum; 952, iesque; 954, home; 955, pust; 963, erraument.

- E vavasurs e chivaliers,  
 [E] conseil les ad demande,  
 970 De ceo que Offe li aveit mande;  
 La parole les ad mustree,  
 De chief en chief cum est alee:  
 Ke li reis Offe, son cosin,  
 Kant il murust e traist a fin,  
 975 Par ses consiliers plus privez,  
 Ki mielz furent de li amez,  
 Lad de son fiz Edmund requis,  
 Kil seit rei en son païs,  
 En Estangle u il maneit,  
 980 E dunt il sire e rei esteit,  
 "E li reis Offe a li dune  
 Son ceptre de or e sa curune,  
 Sa vessele dargent e de or,  
 E son avoir e son tresor;  
 985 E si ad mis tute sa gent  
 Par fiance e par serement,  
 Quil of els le amenerunt  
 En Est Angle, e rei le ferunt;  
 Uncore i ad es covenances,  
 990 El serement e es fiances,  
 Kil ne poent, pur nule peine,  
 Ci sujourner ke une quinzaine,  
 Ni sanz mon fiz [la mer] passer,  
 Ne ultre cel terme ci ester.  
 995 Ceste aventure me ad mandee  
 Offe par sa gent plus privee,  
 Par ses lettres e par son brief,  
 Ke lire ai fet de chief en chief,  
 E par enseignes del anel,  
 1000 Kil mustra al enfant bel,  
 Kant [li reis] de li sen ala,  
 De cest pais u sujurna

MS. ll. 968, vavasours; 969, Cunseile; 974, treit al fin; 981, rei, doune; 990, E serement e en fiances; 992, suiourner, un; 993, fiz passer (6 syl.); 995, mande; 1001, Kant de li; (6 syl.); 1002, suiourna.

- Ore mestuet vif conseil aver,  
 De mon fiz fere remaneir,  
 1005 E de ces messagers salver  
 Des fiances e del vuer.  
 Segnurs, Pur Dieu, or enpensez,  
 Ki les hunurs de mei tenez,  
 De ceste chose traire a chief,  
 1010 Me donez vif conseil e bref.”  
 Des ordenez tut li plus sage,  
 Li plus senez de greniur age;  
 Ki plus ourent oï e veu,  
 Unt al rei dit e respondu :  
 1015 “Sire reis, a nus entendez !  
 Ke vif conseil nus demandez,  
 Kant sur nus est le conseil mis,  
 Nus vus dirrum [tut] nostre avis;  
 Offert vus ad mult grant amur,  
 1020 Offe li reis, e grant honur,  
 Kant Edmund vostre fiz fet heir  
 De son realme e son avoir,  
 Dunt sires fu quant il fu vifs,  
 E en cest secle poestifs.  
 1025 Le realme haltement dune  
 A vostre fiz e labandune,  
 Par ses conseiliers plus privez,  
 Ki plus erent de li amez  
 E ki plus sunt poestis  
 1030 En le realme e en le pais,  
 E ki tut unt la segnurie,  
 E les fermetez en bailie;  
 [E] grant lealte les fist feire  
 Kant par ci feseient lur repaire.  
 1035 Fei, lealte e grant amur  
 Unt [il] porte vers lur segnur.

MS. ll. 1003, conseile; 1006, vouer; 1012, greinur; 1013, out; 1014, dist; 1015, Sir; 1018, dirrum—nostre avis (7 syl.); 1021, heire; 1023, sire; 1025, doune; 1026, abandoune; 1033, Grant lealte le (7 syl.); 1036, Unt porte vers, etc., (7 syl.).

- Fetes, reis, ceo que vus dirrum;  
 Ja ne vus forconseilerum:  
 Treis bones nefes comandez quere,  
 1040 Les plus riches de vostre tere,  
 Si fetes [i] mettre sanz faile,  
 Asez guarison e vitaile,  
 E mult seient bien ustilez,  
 E richement aparailez;  
 1045 Si mettez i pur les nefes duire,  
 E bien e salvament conduire,  
 Mariners bons e queints e sages  
 Ke tuz conusent les rivages,  
 E de la mer seient apris  
 1050 Deske en Est Angle le pais;  
 Si les donez mult largement,  
 Riches dras e or e argent;  
 Si fetes liverer as vassals  
 Beles armes e bons chevaux  
 1055 E vostre fiz les comandez,  
 E lur seremenz en pernez,  
 Ke lealment li servirunt,  
 E salvament le garderunt,  
 En bois, en plains, e enz e hors,  
 1060 Cume meïmes vostre cors;  
 E vint chivalers eslisez  
 Des meliurs e des plus prisez  
 De la mesnie Offe le rei  
 Ki pur ton fiz viennent a tei.  
 1065 Kant ces vint averez esliz,  
 Si les comandez vostre fiz,  
 Liverez les lune nef des treis,  
 Es autres deus seit lur herneis;  
 Si sen algent bald e seur,  
 1070 Dreit en Est Angle abeneur.  
 Si seit vostre fiz rei de la,

MS. ll. 1039, niefs; 1041, fetes-mettre (7 syl.); 1045, mettez pur, niefs (7 syl.); 1047, bons queintes; 1060, Cum memes (6 syl.); 1062, presez; 1067, nief de; 1068, En autres deus seient.



- E vus rei e sire de cea.  
 Vos regnes aiez en comune;  
 Mielz valent deus realmes que une.  
 1075 Son pere estes, il vostre fiz;  
 Ne poez estre departiz.  
 Nuls ne vus puet fere luinteins,  
 Kant tant estes parenz procheins  
 Mal ait son cors de tut endreit,  
 1080 Ki le partir de vus voldreit!  
 Cil est departi, a tut dis,  
 Ki pere e mere e ses amiz  
 Deguerpist, e sa veie tient,  
 E james apres [ne] revient  
 1085 Si nest il mie, rei, de vus;  
 Assez estes procheins andeus;  
 Kar kant vus le voldrez veeir,  
 E son contenment saveir,  
 Ne vus estuet fors passer mer  
 1090 E a loisir of li parler;  
 E kant vus voldrez revenir,  
 Revenez a vostre pleisir;  
 E vostre fiz tut ensement,  
 Vus puet venir veeir sovent,  
 1095 Sanz grant travail e sanz ahan,  
 Une fez u deus en le an.  
 Issi salverez ceste gent  
 Des fiances, del serement,  
 Kil feseient a vostre cosin.  
 1100 Rei, nus sumes a vus enclin,  
 Si sumes tuz vostre feeil;  
 Ki desdira ices conseil  
 Ne aime pas vus ne vostre fiz."  
 Tuz se greent, granz e petiz,  
 1105 E dient tuz: "Bien est a feire:  
 Ne se deit pas li reis retreire."  
 Li reis dit que ceo nert ja;

MS. ll. 1077, Nul ne vus put; 1084, E iames apres revient; 1089, tut; 1107, Le rei.

- Ja de li ne departira,  
 Son fiz Edmund, ni tant ni kant,  
 1110 Kil plus aime ke rien vivant.  
 Tant cum li clerc e li lettre  
 Li plus sage, li ordene,  
 Li riche cunte e li barun,  
 Sunt en cele grant contenciun,  
 1115 Este vus en la sale atant  
 Une dame pruz e vailant!  
 Romaine fu, de Rome nee,  
 Seinte dame, sage e senee;  
 Vedve ert, enpres son segnur,  
 1120 Si fu donee al creatur.  
 Dieus laveit de bien replenie,  
 Ke meinte bone prophetie  
 Diseit la dame, qui pus furent  
 Trovez veires, cum estre durent.  
 1125 La dame ert mult aqueinte al rei,  
 E a la gent que aveit of sei,  
 En la cite de Rome enceis;  
 Kar alez i esteit li reis;  
 Enceis que Edmund fu engendrez,  
 1130 Son fiz, i fu li reis alez,  
 En oreisuns hors de sa tere  
 Seint Pere de Rome requere.  
 Kar custume esteit a cel jur,  
 Ke rei, e duc e emperur,  
 1135 Se soleient mettre el veiage  
 De Seint Pere en pelerinage.  
 Ne teneient plait de riche home  
 Ki neüst este a Rome.  
 La bone dame dunt parlum,  
 1140 E dunt nus parlance feisum,  
 Aveit a Rome mult servi  
 Le rei, e sa gent altresì,

MS. II.; 1126, E al gent (7 syl.); 1129, engendre; 1130, le rei ale  
 1134, emperour; 1135, en le (9 syl.); 1136, pelrinage (7 syl.); 1137,  
 tienent.

- E enveie meint bel present,  
 E fait meint [grant] honur sovent,  
 1145 E sovent od le rei parlout.  
 Tant cum li reis i sujurnout.  
 Li reis aveit la dame chere,  
 E mult lama de grant manere,  
 Pur son sen e pur son saveir,  
 1150 E pur ceo quele diseit si veir  
 De ceo que li reis demandeit;  
 Sovent esprovee laveit.  
 Pur le conseil que entrels teneient  
 E la priveite quil aveient,  
 1155 En erent esbai plusurs  
 E diseient que ceo ert amurs.  
 Mes ceo desdiseit lur curage,  
 Ke la dame ert de grant age.  
 Al departir que li reis dut  
 1160 E quil vers son pais sesmut  
 De Rome, u out fet son veiage,  
 Pur Dieu [servir] en pelrinage,  
 Si vint la dame al desevrer,  
 Al departir, of le rei parler.  
 1165 Cume la dame entrer deveit  
 En la chambre u li reis esteit,  
 Avis li fut que une flambe grant,  
 Cume ceo fut de feu ardant  
 Sen issit hors del piz al rei,  
 1170 Ki tele clarte gettout de sei,  
 Cume ceo fut rais de soleil,  
 Kant matin surt en Est vermeil;  
 Avis li fut quel rais sestendi,  
 Ke hors del piz le rei issi,  
 1175 Parmi les nues tut defrunt  
 Jesqual sovereign ciel amunt.

MS. ll. 1144, faite meint honur; 1146, reis suiournout (7 syl.); 1147, le rei; 1152, esprove; 1154 priveite (9 syl.); 1162, Pur dieu—en (6 syl.); 1164, A departir; 1165, cum; 1166, le rei; 1168, cum; 1170 tel clarete; 1171, cum; reis, soleile; 1172, vermeile.

- De cel rai, katre rais isseient,  
 Ki en quatre parz se estendeient:  
 Li un amunt vers orient,  
 1180 E li altre vers occident,  
 E li tierz devers medi,  
 Li quart devers north se estendi.  
 Li reis les vist, si se esbaï,  
 E la dame tut altresì.  
 1185 Nest merveile si se esbaïrent,  
 Kant icele merveile virent.  
 Meis la dame fu queinte e sage;  
 Si fist semblant en son curage,  
 Si cum ele ne le vit mie.  
 1190 Kant la clarte fu esvanie,  
 Li reis od la dame parla,  
 Conge ad pris, si senala.  
 Pur ceste aventure demeine,  
 Vint la bone dame Romaine,  
 1195 Al rei de Sessoine, en Sessoine,  
 Ki entendait a la besoine,  
 (U sa cure ert forte e greindre)  
 De Edmund son fiz feire remeindre.  
 Kant la dame fu descendue,  
 1200 E en la curt al rei veneue,  
 En la presence le rei sest mise,  
 E tut dreit devant li assise,  
 Issi ke unkes ne le salua,  
 Ni de rien ne lareisna,  
 1205 Ni bel semblant na li feseit,  
 Cum a Rome fere soleit.  
 Li reis la garde, e la conut,  
 Si se merveile cum il dut,  
 Purquei la dame i fu venue  
 1210 E ke ceo deit que ele nel salue,

MS. ll. 1178 (7 syl.); 1179, Le un; 1180, le autre; 1181, le tierce;  
 1182, Le quart; 1183, Le rey; 1185, esbaierent; 1186, icel; 1189, nel;  
 1196, bosoyne; 1197, Ou sa cure enfortir e greindre; 1200, curte;  
 1203, la salua; 1204, la reisna; 1205, ne; 1207, la agarde.

- E pur quei e ke ceo deveit,  
 Ke si murne chere feseit  
 Li reis leve, si lapella,  
 Mult la cheri e honura.  
 1215 Si lad de iuste li asise,  
 E mult dulcement lad requise  
 Kele li die maintenant,  
 Pur quei feseit murne semblant,  
 E de li se trea ariere.  
 1220 "Sachez," fet il, "ma dame chere,  
 Ke jeo nai [nul] si cher avoir,  
 Si vus le voldriez avoir,  
 Ke na vus seit abandone  
 Trestut a vostre volente."  
 1225 "Reis," fet ele, "ceo sai jeo bien;  
 Meis de tut ceo ni ad rien.  
 Jeo ne vinc pas en ceste tere,  
 Pur tresor ne pur avoir quere.  
 Assez en ai, la Dieu merci!  
 1230 Meis, reis, jeo su venue ci,  
 Numeement pur vus veoir,  
 E de vostre ovre alques saveir;  
 Kar altre chose, sire rei,  
 Quidai en vus ke jeo ne vei  
 1235 E vus sai bien dire coment:  
 A Rome fustes veirement,  
 En oresuns pur Dieu servir,  
 E vos pechiez espeneïr.  
 Jeo parlai a vus mult sovent  
 1240 E [vus] conseilai bonement,  
 De Dieu amer, de Dieu servir,  
 E sur tute rien obeir.  
 Kant aler vus endeverez,  
 Enceis que vus en alisez,  
 1245 I vinc jeo, reis, a vostre aler,

MS. ll. 1213, Le rey, le apella; 1216, doucement; 1221, nay — si cher (7 syl.); 1227, vinch; 1230, rey; 1231, Numement, veir (6 syl.); 1233, sir; 1240, E — conseilai (7 syl.); 1242, tut; 1245, vinch.

- Priveement a vus parler.  
 Si cume jeo en la chambre entrai,  
 Me fut avis que vei un rai  
 De grant clarte, cler e vermeil,  
 1250 Cume ceo fu rai de soleil,  
 Hors de vostre piz, reis, salir,  
 Amunt al ciel par grant haïr.  
 De cel rai quatre rais eissirent,  
 Ki en quatre parz sespandirent  
 1255 A merveile men esbaï,  
 Kant jeo cele merveile vi;  
 E vus, Sire reis de Sessoine,  
 En ustes pur mei vergoine;  
 Meis jeo ne fis unke semblant,  
 1260 Ke jeo le vis [ne] tant ne kant,  
 Mult le ai cele, reis, longement,  
 Kar jeo quidou veirement,  
 E si laveie espermente,  
 Ke Dieus qui est vereie clarte,  
 1265 Vereie lumere, verei soleil,  
 Par sa grace e par son conseil,  
 Vus muntast en mult grant haltesce,  
 En grant pussance e en richesce,  
 E ke Dieus vus donast tel heir,  
 1270 Ki par son sen e son saveir,  
 Muntast en si grant poeste,  
 Ke [en] tut le mund en fut parle;  
 E ki Cristiënte amast,  
 E maintenist e enhalceast,  
 1275 U ke Dieus vus donast le dun  
 De aler en estrange regiun,  
 Dunt vostre honur fut mierz acruz,  
 E vostre nun fust plus cremuz.

MS. ll. 1246, privement (7 syl.); 1248, que jeo vei (9 syl.); 1249, vermeile; 1250, cum, rey de soleile; 1251, saliir; 1257, rei; 1258, verguyn; 1259, ni; 1260, vis tant; 1261, rey longment (7 syl.); 1263, la veie espermentee; 1264, verei; 1265, verei, solaile; 1266, consaile; 1272, Ke tut, mound; 1275 doun; 1276, regioun; 1277, Dount; 1278, noun.



- 1280 Le miracle ke nus veïmes,  
 Reis, kant a Rome departimes,  
 Si est [de] mult grant signifiace,  
 De haltesce e de grant pussance,  
 U de glorie celestiène,  
 U de grant honur teriène  
 1285 Ke deveireit avenir pur veir.  
 U a vus, reis, u a vostre heir;  
 Vus ne savez [ceo] ke ceo iert.  
 Meis ore vei bien [e] apert  
 Ke vus estes vers Dieu enfrez,  
 1290 E de mult grant chose forfez,  
 Kil si vus ad cuilli en he,  
 Kant vus ad si del tut oste  
 Del riche tresor e del dun  
 De ceste grant demustreisun."  
 1295 Li reis a la Romaine entent,  
 E suspire parfundement;  
 Devant tute sa gent gehi.  
 Laventure e la discoveri;  
 Cume la dame laveit dite,  
 1300 Tut isi lout li reis escrite;  
 A un evesque baila lescrit,  
 E cil de chief en chief le lit;  
 En ordre dist cum veu aveit  
 La dame ke venue esteit.  
 1305 Un evesque pruz e sene,  
 Sage clerc e bien lettre,  
 Dit, oyanz clers e oyanz lais:  
 "Sire reis," fet il, "icest rais"  
 Ke issit hors de vostre piz,  
 1310 Ceo est vereiement vostre fiz,  
 Edmund, qui reis ert del regne,  
 Ke reis Offe li ad done.  
 A li sera Estangle enclin,

MS. ll. 1281, est—mult (7 syl.); 1287, savez—que (7 syl.); 1288, bien i pert (7 syl.); 1299, Cum, dit (7 syl.); 1300, escrit; 1308, Sir; 1310, vereyment (7 syl.); 1311, regnee; 1312, donee.

- 1315 E kant il trerra a sa fin,  
 La companie Seint Michel  
 Porterunt salme en [le] ciel,  
 Od grant lumere od grant clarte,  
 Devant Dieu en sa majeste.  
 E les rais ke de li surderent  
 1320 E par la tere se estenderent,  
 Ceo ert la bone renomee,  
 Ke de li ert par tut cuntee.  
 Reis ne le devez pas cuntredire;  
 Kant Dieus, li treseintime sire,  
 1325 Si aperte signifiace  
 Vus mustra, devant la nissance  
 De vostre fiz ke avez tant cher,  
 Mult le devez bien otrier  
 Kil alge en Estangle, el pais,  
 1330 Si [en] seit reis e poestis.  
 Li reis forment sescrie en plurs,  
 Si les ad dit: "Beals chers segnurs,  
 Kant Dieu le volt, feire lestuet;  
 Kar autrement estre ne puet.  
 1335 Li reis comanda les nefes quere,  
 Les meliurs de tute sa tere;  
 Si fist [i] mettre a grant fusun,  
 Vitaile e asez guarisun,  
 E vin de clare e piment,  
 1340 E vessele de or e de argent.  
 Si i fist mettre marinals,  
 Mult forz e pruz e bons vassals,  
 Queinz dewe e [si] sages en mer,  
 E ki bien sevent nefes guier.  
 1345 E pus eslust vint chivalers  
 Li reis, de cels quil out plus chers,  
 E vint chivalers ensement

MS. ll. 1316, en ciel (7 syl.); 1319, surderunt (9 syl.); 1320, se estenderunt (9 syl.); 1322, cunte; 1323, Rey; 1324, treiseintim, 1330, Si seit (7 syl.); 1331, sescrient (9 syl.); 1335, nefes; 1337, Si fist mettre (7 syl.); 1342, fortes; 1343, Queintes, e sages 7 (syl.); 1344, nefes.

- De la mesnee e de la gent  
 Offe le rei, ki les tramist,  
 1350 E ki les seremenz en prist,  
 Tant cum il furent, ceo mest avis,  
 Karante chivalers de pris.  
 Li reis les dona bels conreis,  
 Armies, destrers e palefreiz,  
 1355 E or e argent a plente,  
 E son fiz les ad comande,  
 E la plus bele nef des treis;  
 En deus fit mettre lur herneis.  
 Kant il derrer sunt apreste  
 1360 Hors del haven se sunt bute.  
 Li reis ne fine de plurer,  
 Kant il les vit en mer entrer.  
 A Dieu les comand, si les lest,  
 E en plurant ariere vest.  
 1365 Kant les treis nefes sunt hors de port,  
 Lur batel devers le bort  
 Treistrent en la nef maintenant  
 Li marinal e li servant.  
 La nef fu forte e [si] mult bele,  
 1370 Bien fete, seure e novele,  
 U Seint Edmund esteit, li ber,  
 Ki unke mes ne fu en mer.  
 Li servant e li mariner  
 En vunt lur cordes adrescier.  
 1375 Chescun mariner del esneke  
 Forment le sigle desharneske, (1)  
 Lur hobens estreignent vers destre,  
 Hors lancent [lur] lof (2) vers senestre,  
 La veile treient jesqua la hune,

MS. ll. 1350, Ke; 1352, Karant: 1357, nief; de treis; 1363, comande; 1365, neifes; 1369, e mult bele (7 syl.); 1376, deshaneke; 1377, estreinent; 1378, lancent—lof (7 syl.); 1379, iesqual (7 syl.).

Note (1), line 1376, *desharneske* from *dis* and *harneschier* = to arm, to equip, referring both to soldiers and to ships (Cf. Godefroy). Here the meaning seems to be: to unroll, to unfurl.

Note (2), line 1378, lof = lower part of the sail (Cf. Godefroy).

- 1380 E al vent la firent comune.  
 La boeline halent al vent,  
 Ki lore recoilt e supprent.  
 Kant la nef aveient aprestee,  
 A Dampnedieu lunt comandee.
- 1385 Pus atturnerent el batel  
 Li chamberleng al damisel  
 Un riche lit, de noble atur,  
 U il alient lur segnur.  
 Les chivalers, ki en la nef sunt,  
 Ki gardent lur segnur Edmund
- 1390 En le batel sunt entre of li;  
 Si parolent pur lennui.  
 As esches geuwent e as tables,  
 Dient respiz e cuntent fables.
- 1395 Meis ki kentende al enveiser,  
 Li ber entent a son salter,  
 Ke en Sessoine aveit comence,  
 Dunt apris aveit la meite.  
 Le jur siglent a grant dedut,
- 1400 Si feseient tute la nut,  
 Lez la costee de Sessoine,  
 Ke la nef gueres ne sesbaine.  
 Jesqual demain al einz jurnee,  
 Ke lalbe del jur fu escrevee,
- 1405 Suple vent unt, mer pleine e bele,  
 La nef ne crole ne chancele.  
 As marinals en peise fort  
 Kil nunt vent ki plus tost les port.  
 Le secund jur unt tant sigle,
- 1410 E la nut a ciel estele,  
 Kal tierz jur unt Frise veue,  
 De loinz, cum ceo fut une nue.  
 Jesqual quart jur, dun vent de bise

MS. ll. 1381, Le boelin; 1383, nief, apreste; 1384, comande; 1387, atour; 1388, segnour; 1393, eschesse geuwent e a tables; 1399, iour; 1402, nief, guaires; 1401-2, Sessoine rhymes with *esbaine!* 1406, La nief; 1410, la nute, cel; 1412, neue.

- Siglent la costere de Frise,  
 1415 Tant quil acosteient Houtlande,  
 Une contree large e grande.  
 Le quart jur, de Houtlande veient  
 Les granz faleises ki blancheient.  
 Le sisme jur une contree  
 1420 Acostent, qui est large e lee;  
 Selande la apelent, la gent;  
 Al honur de Flandres apent.  
 Dunc lur surt un vent devers tere,  
 Si les feseit damage e guere,  
 1425 Kar tant furent loinz en la mer,  
 Kil ne pourent a port aler.  
 La mesnie en est malbailie,  
 Kar dulce ewe lur ert failie  
 Mult en sufrirent grant hachie  
 1430 Les esquiers e la mesnie  
 Des deus nefes ke vindrent deriere,  
 Ki ensewient le premiere.  
 Li enfant oï la novele,  
 Edmund, sachez ne li fu bele.  
 1435 Sur ses piez en estant sest mis,  
 Vers orient turna son vis.  
 Dieu reclama devotement,  
 Kil aït pitie de sa gent.  
 A genuilluns sest acute,  
 1440 E Dampnedieu ad reclame,  
 Kil tele ore lur tramette,  
 Ki a salve porte les mette.  
 Oïz la primere vertu,  
 Ke Dampnedieu fit pur son dru,  
 1445 Seint Edmund, sicum il oura,  
 E de fin quer Dieu reclama!  
 Il ne aveit mie par oure,  
 Kil nunt vent a [lur] volente.

MS. ll. 1415, acostent (7 syl.); 1417, veient; 1420, acostient; 1426, porent; 1427, mesnee; 1430, mesnee; 1431, niefes; 1433, Lenfant (7 syl.); 1435, peiz; 1437, devotement; 1441, tel (7 syl.); 1448, a volente (7 syl.).

- 1450 Un vent surst devers [le] midi,  
 Bien aspre, ki les acuilli,  
 Ki en la veile e en lur tref  
 Fiert, si enpeint avant la nef.  
 Les mariners en sunt mult lie;  
 Lur lof unt enz mult tost lencie,  
 1455 E [tost] alaschent lur boelins  
 E estreiment lur holgurdins.  
 Aspre est le vent, li sigle legier,  
 Unc ne les covint harnesker;  
 Bon vent aveient e bien portant;  
 1460 Tut le jur siglent a talant,  
 E tute la nut a serin;  
 Desque il ajurna lendemain,  
 Se tindrent a la halte mer.  
 Le soleil lieve, e halt e cler,  
 1465 Bels est li jurs, le tens seriz,  
 Le vent de Su lur est failliz,  
 Kil ne porent aler avant,  
 Ainz vunt en halte mer wacrant.  
 E kant vint entre tierce e prime,  
 1470 Ke le soleil abate la rime,  
 Dunc lur surst devers orient,  
 Une dulce ore, un suple vent,  
 U il se sunt longes tenu,  
 Tant quil unt choisi e veü,  
 1475 E virent clerement lensegne  
 Des granz faleises, devers Lyn  
 Cele part siglent a espleit,  
 Tant cum la nef aler poeit;  
 Tant unt sigle, tant unt vage  
 1480 Ke a la tere sunt aprochie.

MS. ll. 1449, devers miedi (7 syl.); 1452, en peint — nief; 1455, E alaschent (7 syl.); 1457, sigleigier (reading unintelligible); 1458, harker; 1460, iour; 1461, nute; 1462, aiourna; 1465, le iour; 1467, por-ent; 1468, halt; 1469, tirce; 1472, un (7 syl.); 1475, la sen (reading unintelligible; correct as above, or for *sen*, read *sein*, *seing*; (cf. Godefroy); 1476 len; 1477, parte; 1478, nief.



- Pus ont hors lance lur batel,  
 A tere mistrent le dancel,  
 Edmund, lur naturel segnur,  
 Par la grace del creatur.  
 1485 Ke Dieu claine en la prophetie,  
 Sicum nus mustre la clergie :  
 "Oisel volant del oriënt,  
 E de luin home, a son talant."  
 Les nefes tutes treis arivees  
 1490 Sunt, [e] a la tere enancrees,  
 A mesmes dune petite terele,  
 A merveile aäte e bele,  
 Ki a cel temps esteit clamee,  
 E ki uncore est apellee :  
 1495 Maidenesboure en engleis,  
 Chambre as puceles en franceis.  
 E la vile de li ad nun,  
 En engleis, Hunestanestun,  
 E en franceis est apelee,  
 1500 La vile de pierre melee :  
 Quant Saint Edmund fu venuz  
 A tere, e hors la nef eissuz,  
 En une planesce acceptable,  
 E bele e verte e delitable,  
 1505 De lez la mer, en oreisuns  
 Chaï li ber a genullius,  
 E pria Dieu pitusement,  
 Pur le pais e pur la gent.  
 La mustra Dieus quil aveit chere,  
 1510 E sa oreisun a sa priere;  
 Kar la vertu de sa oreisun  
 Mustre le pais envirin,  
 Ka Hunestanestun apent.  
 Ceo sevent bien tute la gent,

MS. ll. 1489, nefes; 1490, Sunt a la (7 syl.); 1491, terel; 1492, bel; 1493, cele, clame; 1494, apelle; 1496, E chambre as pucels (9 syl.); 1497, noun; 1498, hunstanestun; 1502, del nief; 1505, le; 1506, chcy; 1507, preia; 1509, dieu; 1513, hunstanestun (7 syl.); 1514, seivent, tut.

- 1515 Ke la tere est plus gaïnable,  
 E de tuz biens plus fusunable  
 En Est, e gette meldres blez,  
 Ke nule altre tere de lez.  
 Kant Seint Edmund out oure,  
 1520 E Dampnedieu out reclame,  
 Ses homes li amenent devant  
 Un palefrei suef amblant.  
 Sicum li ber munter deveit,  
 Vers occident [re]garde e veit,  
 1525 Veit hors de la tere saillir  
 Dulces funteines par aïr,  
 Od dulz curs, od clere gravele  
 Nul ne puet choisir la plus bele.  
 Cuntrecurent vers la mer,  
 1530 Semblant funt de li welcomer.  
 Del liu dunt les russels sunt surs,  
 Jesquen la salse, funt lur curs  
 E isenelement se destendent,  
 Od duz murmure en mer descendent.  
 1535 Mult par sunt bones les funteines;  
 Pur beivre nad suz ciel si seines,  
 E meint hum jesqua [i]cest jur  
 En garist de meint [grant] dolur;  
 De meinte grant enfermete,  
 1540 En unt plusurs eü sante.  
 E kant li ber fu curune,  
 E il fu fet rei del regne,  
 Le liu out chier, si lama tant  
 Kil [i] fist feire maintenant  
 1545 Une sale riche e reale,  
 Grant e noble e emperiale,  
 E une mult riche chapele,

MS. ll. 1515, gaynable; 1518, leez. 1522, sueif; 1524, garde; 1525, E veit (9 syl.); 1527, dulces; 1528, poeit; 1534. murmure; 1537, home; iesqua cest iour; 1538, meint dolur (7 syl.); 1539, meint (7 syl.); 1540, en sante; 1542, reys; 1544, Kil fist (7 syl.); 1545, real; 1546, emperial.

- Halte e avenante e bele,  
 U li seint reis soleit aourer  
 1550 Kant il soleit [i] sujourner.  
 E pus apres quant il reis fu,  
 E le realme aveit resceu,  
 Le liu amà, si out mult cher,  
 Sovent i soleit repaier,  
 1555 Mult i soleit venir sovent  
 E sujourner priveement.  
 Les baruns ki od lenfant esteient,  
 E ki en lur garde [1] aveient,  
 Le amenerent tut sagement,  
 1560 Sanz noise e sanz seü de gent,  
 A une cite noble e grant  
 Ke en cel tens ert riche e vailant  
 E de mult noble renomee:  
 Atleburg esteit apelee  
 1565 La cite; Atle lapela—  
 Atle li reis ki la funda.  
 Uncore i ad vile champestre;  
 A cels de Mortimer suelt estre.  
 En cele cite mist enfin  
 1570 Edmund tut un an enterin;  
 E son salter il paraprist  
 Par la grace de Jesu Crist,  
 Ken Sessoine aveit comence  
 Dunt apris aveit la meite,  
 1575 E altre sen aprist apres,  
 Dunt sage fu a tut dis mes.  
 Ceo le fist Dieus par sa puissance,  
 E par sa dulce purveance.  
 E kant le regne out en sa main,  
 1580 Al gouverner fu plus certain.  
 Ceo est grant sen e courtesie,  
 Kant prince e reis entent clergie;  
 Al regne gouverner li valt,

MS. ll. 1550, soleit suiourner (7 syl.); 1551, rey; 1558, aveient;  
 1568, soleit (9 syl.); 1569, miest. 1574, apris.

- 1585 Kar quant le sen des altres falt,  
 Par la clergie quest ajuwe,  
 [Si] ad tost sen e reisun suwe.  
 Kant les altres ni veient gute,  
 La clergie le sen i bute.  
 Edmund, cume jeo ai desus dit,  
 1590 Sujerne en Atleburg la cit;  
 Pur ceo le feseient sujourner  
 En Atleburg, e demurer,  
 Cels qui el pais mene lourent:  
 Kar il soucherent bien e sourent,  
 1595 Ke li barun plus poestis.  
 E li plus riche del pais,  
 Kant il de la mort Offe oireient,  
 Pur le realme mesuvereient;  
 Si feseient tut li barun  
 1600 E furent en grant contenciu.  
 Chescun dels voleit endreit sei  
 De la tere estre sire e rei  
 Lestreif dura un an enter,  
 Pur poi ne surst grant encumbrier  
 1605 Kar les teres ultre marines  
 Ka cel pais erent voisines,  
 Ke hum claime collaterals,  
 Les promistrent gueres e mals:  
 Kil les vendreient assaillir  
 1610 Sil ne volsissent obeir  
 A els, e rendre les treü.  
 Kant la tere e le pais feu  
 Si longement sanz chief segnur,  
 Le poeple en est en grant errur,  
 1615 En grant crieme e en grant turment,  
 E dutent que foreine gent  
 Vienge sur els, si les asaile,  
 Si envers els pernent bataile,

MS. ll. 1585, aguwe; 1586, Ad tost (7 syl.); 1590, cizt; 1593, en; 1593-4, lorent: sorent; 1597, morte; 1607, home; 1613, longment (7 syl.); 1615, crieme en (7 syl.); 1616, doutent; 1617, viengent.

- 1620      Sanz chevetaine e sanz segnur,  
             Ki les maintienge en estur;  
             Kant il nunt ki les maintienge,  
             Si crement ke les mesavienge.  
             Cunseil unt demande e quis  
             De tuz lès sages del pais.  
 1625      A Castre funt lur assemblee  
             Ke dunc ert de grant renomee  
             Tuz les plus sages del regne,  
             E li evesque e li abe,  
             Li sage cunte e li barun  
 1630      Furent a cele elecciun.  
             Entreles cunseil unt demande,  
             De ki rei ferunt del regne.  
             Li seneschal lieve en estant,  
             Ki mult sages ert e valiant,  
 1635      Ki a la mort fu Offe le rei,  
             E ki Edmund mena od sei  
             "Segnurs," fet il, "ore escutez,  
             Ke mestier de cunseil avez,  
             A rei eslire e [a] segnur,  
 1640      Ki le païs guarat a honur,  
             E al poeple seit acceptable,  
             E sage duitre e covenable.  
             Acheisun ni reisun ne vei,  
             Ke meis puisse estre sanz rei;  
 1645      E kant rei vus estuet aver,  
             Errer vus estuet par saver,  
             De tel eslire, de tel choisir,  
             Ke en pes vus paise maintenir,  
             E dreit e justise garder  
 1650      E la tere en pes gouverner.  
             Mult vus fu li reis Offe amis,  
             E vus ama tant cum fu vifs,

MS. ll. 1619, cheveteyn; 1620, 1621, maintinge; 1625, assemble;  
 1627, regnee; 1636, a mene (9 syl.); 1638, conseil en (9 syl.); 1639,  
 e segnour (7 syl.); 1640, honur; 1648, Ki (9 syl.); 1649, Justice;  
 1653, e bon (9 syl.).

- Sage rei fu, bon justiser,  
 E seintment murust ultre mer.  
 1655 Jeo fu of li quant il murust;  
 Mult me peisa ke morir dust;  
 Devant ceo ke la mort li prist,  
 Par fei e par serment me mist,  
 E mei e tute sa altre gent  
 1660 Mist par fei e par serement,  
 Ke quant nus en returnerum,  
 Par Sessoine nus realisum,  
 U li reis e nus sujurnames  
 Kant a Jerusalem alames  
 1665 Od le rei, son cosin germein,  
 Qui tute Sessoine ad suz sa main,  
 E ke nus menisum defrunt  
 Le fiz le rei, lenfant Edmund,  
 Quen Estangle en feisum rei.  
 1670 Ceo nus fist il plever par fei.  
 Offe seisi le damisel  
 En cest realme, par son anel,  
 Dunt il fu fet rei e sacre,  
 Kant il fu primes corune.  
 1675 E nus, segnurs, par la venimes;  
 Tant parlames, e tant feïsmes,  
 Ke kant nus de iluc en alames,  
 En ceste tere lenfant menames.  
 [E] purquei le vus celerum?  
 1680 A grant peine conquis le avum.  
 Kant li reis Offe ad le regne  
 A Edmund son cosin devise,  
 Par nus qui la fei enplevimes.  
 E le serement en feïsmes—  
 1685 Ki dirra le dreit e le veir?—  
 Bien il deit estre e rei e heir;  
 E pur ceo e pur altre rien,

MS. ll. 1657, morte; 1658, serement; 1661, nus returnerum (7 syl.);  
 1674, premier; 1677, iluc alames (7 syl.); 1679, Purquei (7 syl.);  
 1681, le rei; regnee; 1683, le fiz; 1684, fesimes.



- Dunt jeo vus musteraï tres bien,  
 Le devez choisir e eslire,  
 1690 Kil seit de vus e rei e sire.  
 Edmund est mult de halt parage,  
 E ne est de real liniage,  
 E la bealte de li est si grant,  
 Ke en mund ni ad si bel enfant.  
 1695 E od la grant bealte de li,  
 Unkes puis ke jeo ne fui,  
 Ne vi plus sage creature,  
 De sen, de reisun, de mesure,  
 Ni qui plus tost seüst juger  
 1700 Une reisun, ne desreisnier.  
 Segnurs, mult est lenfant Edmund  
 De acu sen e de parfunt,  
 E kant il est cosin le rei  
 Offe, ki si nus mist par fei,  
 1705 Kil seit reis de cest pais,  
 Jeo vus dis bien le mien avis :  
 Qui ceste chose volt desdire,  
 Quil ne seit e rei e sire  
 De cest pais, de cest regne?  
 1710 Segnurs, sâchez en verite,  
 Ke nus enfin destrut serrum  
 E le realme perderum,  
 Kar si son pere en Sessoine,  
 Ki rei est, oit la grant vergoine  
 1715 Que vus lavez si refuse,  
 Bien le di, par ma lealte,  
 Of mult grant gent sur nus vendra,  
 E la tere e nus destruera.”  
 Kant il aveit dit e parle  
 1720 E [si] tut son avis mustre,  
 Levesque de Norwiz parla,  
 E tut le poeple lescuta :  
 “Segnurs,” fet il, “ore escutez ;

MS. ll. 1691, mlt, 1694, nad (7 syl.); 1701, mlt; 1702, acue; 1709, regnee; 1720, E tut (7 syl.).

- Si jeo di bien, sil graäntez.  
 1725 Mult ad oure li Seneschal  
 Cume sage home e cum leal,  
 Cume prudome, cum sene,  
 Quant nus a le dreit heir mene,  
 De ceste, nostre regiun,  
 1730 Dunt estes en contenciun.  
 Ni entent ni sai plus dreit heir,  
 Qui mierz deive le regne avoir,  
 Ke Edmund lenfant, que cist message  
 Unt amene pur le heritage;  
 1735 Fiz de rei est, de halte gent,  
 Cosin Offe e prochein parent  
 Le rei, qui devant quil fini,  
 De cest realme le seisi.  
 Par son anel que a li tramist,  
 1730 Dunt estes en contenciun.  
 E od tut ceo, mist ceste gent,  
 E par fei e par serement,  
 Ki en cest pais le amenerent,  
 E qui le message apporterent.  
 1745 Mult les devum saver bon gre,  
 Quant vus unt le dreit heir mene.  
 Jeo vus lo que tuz i alez,  
 E mult tost a rei le levez."  
 Tuz se greent, grant e petit,  
 1750 Mult par ad levesque bien dit.  
 Dunc se levent tute la gent,  
 Riche, povre, comunalment,  
 A une voix, e a un cri,  
 En un voler sunt [tuz] parmi,  
 1755 En une mesme volente,  
 Cume Dieu les out espire.  
 A Atleburg en vunt, tut dreit,  
 U li enfant Edmund esteit;

MS. ll. 1724, grantez (7 syl.); 1726-7, cum; 1728, Quant a nus (9 syl.);  
 1730, Dunt vus estes (9 syl.); 1731, ne—ne sey (7 syl.); 1735, halt (7 syl.);  
 1753, voyce; 1754, sunt parmi (7 syl.); 1756, cum; 1758, lenfant (7 syl.).

- Si lunt a Bures, la cite,  
 1760 Mult honurablement mene.  
 Iluc le feseient coruner,  
 E haltement a rei sacrer,  
 Del evesque, qui Hubert out nun,  
 Qui par mult grant devociun  
 1765 Fist le servise e la feste,  
 Mult haltement, ceo dist la geste.  
 Bures esteit [une] cite,  
 En icel tens de antiquite,  
 De grant honur, de grant noblesce,  
 1770 E tute de mult grant haltesce;  
 Kar la soleit hum coruner  
 Les reis, e enoindre e sacrer,  
 Qui de Estangle furent eslit.  
 Tele dignete aveit la cit  
 1775 De Bures, que encore est assise  
 Mult bien, e de mult bele guise,  
 Desur une ewe redde e pure,  
 Que la gent apelent le Sture;  
 Marche est e devise certeine,  
 1780 Entre Estsex e Suthfolc demeine.  
 Ceste grant chose fu parfeite,  
 E parfurnie e a chief treite,  
 Dunt jeo vus ai ici cunte,  
 Le jur de la nativite.  
 1785 Del rei des reis, qui tutes choses  
 Ad en sa poeste encloses  
 Qui les regiuns done e tolt,  
 E les despent la u il volt.  
 Kant Edmund li [tres] seint ber.  
 1790 Dunt avant vus volum mustrer,  
 Fu feit cheveteyne e segnur,  
 E rei [fu] de cel grant honur,  
 Sapience li fu veisine,

MS. ll. 1763, noun; 1767, esteit dunc cite (7 syl.); 1768, cel (7 syl.); 1772, reis enoyndre (7 syl.); 1773, destangle; 1777, euwe; 1789, li seint ber (6 syl.); 1791, faite cheveteyn; 1792, E rei de (7 syl.).

- 1795 Ke lenseigne, aprent e doctrine,  
 E plus e plus i met le sens  
 En son quer, e en son purpens,  
 Cum en Dieu se deit contenir,  
 E coment la gent maintenir,  
 E cume grant chose ad conquise  
 1800 E cume grant feissance emprise  
 E cume grant fes ad sur sei,  
 Cil qui de tere est prince e rei.  
 De tut ceo purvit la reisun,  
 La mesure e la mesprisiun,  
 1805 Par le conseil de la mestresce,  
 Sapience, qui est furmeresce  
 De tutes les choses del mund,  
 Ke faites e crees [i] sunt;  
 Omnicreatice la claiment  
 1810 Tuz cels qui mesure e dreit aiment.  
 Li ber, Seint Edmund, sa doctrine  
 [Re] treit bien, e sa discipline;  
 Sa simplesce ert tant enterine  
 Dulce, amiable e columbine,  
 1815 E sa fierte si atempree,  
 E de tut si a mesuree;  
 Columb sanz fel vers ses amis  
 Esteit; e vers ses enemiz  
 Eveziez plus que [nuls] draguns  
 1820 Esteit, [e] plus fiers que leuns,  
 E contre pensez de purpens;  
 E quanquil diseit esteit sens.  
 Tant par ert e ferme e estable  
 En mesure, que unkes diable  
 1825 Par engin ne [le] purreit feire  
 De dreit [ni] de reisun retreire;  
 Ni malengin par coveitise,

MS. ll. 1799, 1800 and 1801, cum; 1808, creez sount (7 syl.); 1812 Ke treit bien; 1815, A sa; 1818-20, . . . vers ses enemys; Eveziez plus que draguns, Esteit plus fiers que nuls leuns; 1825, ne purreit (7 syl.); 1826, De dreit, de reisun (7 syl.).

- Quil se retreisist de justise  
 Nel purreit unc par nul arveire,  
 1830 Par duns ni promesses deceivre;  
 E la chose quil ne saveit,  
 Entendantement enquereit.  
 La reale veie si erra,  
 Quil unkes [de]hors n[en] ala;  
 1835 Ni trop a destre senhalceant,  
 Ni trop a senestre apuiant  
 A vice ne a iniquite  
 Del humaine fragilite;  
 Issi par reisun e dreiture,  
 1840 Lestreite line de mesure  
 Tint; que ultre ne passa vers destre  
 Ni hors nala devers senestre;  
 Qui hors de cele line va,  
 Reisun, dreit ni mesure na.  
 1845 As vedves e as orfanins  
 Fu pere pious e enterins,  
 Francs e larges as besoins  
 As povres e as sufreitus.  
 Tuz jurs recorde en son corage  
 1850 Le dit ke jadis dit un sage:  
 "Establi te unt rei e princier?  
 Ne te voile trop enhalcier,  
 Meis tel seies entre ta gent,  
 Si cum un dels comunalment."  
 1855 Issi fu Saint Edmund as suens  
 Francs, deboneire e simple e buens;  
 E pur ceo quil de cels esteit,  
 Dunt lapostle nus amenteit:  
 "Nus sumes a Dieu bon odor,

MS. ll. 1828, treisist (7 syl.); 1829-30, arveire: deceivre. I have not ventured to correct to deceveir; both the metre and the e in arveire seem to forbid. 1832, entendantment (7 syl.); 1833, real, issi; 1834, hors ne ala (6 syl.); 1835, enhalceant (7 syl.); 1837, vices ni (9 syl.); 1841, Tant; 1846, puis; 1847, Franc, bosoynus; 1849, iours; 1851, Establete; 1855, a suens; 1856, Franc, bons.

- 1860 En tuz lius e bone douceur,  
 En cele qui perisent defrunt  
 E en icels qui salf resunt.”  
 Cum par tut flaire le flairur  
 De Dieu, e de sa dulce odor ;
- 1865 Ceo est la bone renumee  
 De vie honeste demustree,  
 Qui esclercist tuz jurs apres,  
 En bone fame, loinz e pres.  
 Si fu de la vie al barun,
- 1870 Seint Edmund, dunt nus ci parlum.  
 Ceo dit Seint Augustin le grant :  
 “Vus qui amastes le bien feisant  
 Vus vesquistes sanz nul retur,  
 En Dieu e en sa dulce odor.”
- 1875 E par icele odor demeine,  
 Remort celi qui trop se peine  
 De envie aver sur tute rien,  
 Vers celi qui tuz jurs fet bien.  
 De tels enviüs, a estrus,
- 1880 Fu Lothebrok li envius,  
 Qui mult fu riches de grant fin,  
 Meis trop esteit felun veisin.  
 Kar fel esteit vers ses procheins,  
 E mult cruel vers ses lointains.
- 1885 Gopil a tuz vers ses parenz,  
 E enemì a tutes genz.  
 Lothebrok sune en engleis,  
 Ruisel hainus [est] en franceis.  
 Vereiement hainus esteit
- 1890 Il, e ceo que de li surdeit  
 Kar il aveit treis fiz feluns,  
 E si vus dirrai bien lur nuns :  
 Ingar aveit a nun lainne,  
 Hubbe laltre, Bern le puisne.

MS. ll. 1867, esclercizist; 1875, icel; 1878, iours; 1884, lonteins;  
 1887, soune; 1888, hainus en (7 syl.); 1889, Vereyment (7 syl.); 1893,  
 liainne (9 syl.); 1894, Hulbe (?); baerin.



- 1895      En un angle mananz esteient  
             De le Danemarche u maneient.  
             En mer fu cel liu enangle  
             Mult bien enclos e bien ferme,  
             Quil ne doteient nules genz,  
 1900      Ni les Guteis, [de] lur parenz,  
             Qui cele gent cum mort haieient,  
             Kar plusurs mals fet les aveient.  
             Cil Lothebrok e ses treis fiz  
             Furent de tute gent haiz  
 1905      Kar utlages furent en mer;  
             Unk ne finerent de rober  
             Tuz jurs vesquirent de rapine;  
             Tere ne cuntree voisine  
             Nert pres dels, u il, a larun,  
 1910      Neusent feit envasiun.  
             De ceo furent si enriches,  
             Amuntez e amanantez,  
             Quil aveient grant aünee  
             De gent e mult grant assemblee,  
 1915      Quil aveient en lur compagnie  
             Kant errouent od lur navie;  
             Destrut en aveient meint païs,  
             Meint poeple destrut e occis.  
             Nule contree lez la mer,  
 1920      Ne se poeit dels ja garder.  
             Iceles genz, ices tiranz  
             Furent de curages mult granz;  
             Armes aveient merveiluses,  
             Granz a demesure e hiduses,  
 1925      Od tut ceo chescun sa partie  
             Out de chescune felunie  
                 Ingar ert si fel e culvert,  
             E de felunie si ouvert,  
             Ke nul conustre nel poeit,

MS. 11. 1896, Delee danmarch; 1899, nuls; 1900, Guteis lur parenz (7 syl.); 1906 Unkes; 1907, iours; 1914, assemble; 1920, put (7 syl.); 1921, Icels; 1923. merveilouses; 1924, hidouses.

- 1930 Si fel, si atilus esteit,  
Que a nul home ne deïst  
Son corage, ne discoverist.  
Hubbe fu sorciers, si sout lestre  
De sorcierie, si fu mestre;
- 1935 Ja ne fust host quil surveïst,  
Quil od poi de gent ne venquist,  
Bern ert si fel e si engres,  
De ire anguisuse si ires,  
Lire de li fu si ardent,
- 1940 Suz ciel ni ad home vivant,  
Quil esparniast a nul foer,  
Kant lire li [a]munte en quer,  
Ke de li feist le nes voler,  
U oreile u les oilz crever;
- 1945 Ja ne li fut si fin parent,  
Meis il out od li une gent  
Granz e membruz, ki le teneient,  
Kant ses hees li surveneient.  
Un jur vindrent devant le pere,
- 1950 Ingar, Hubbe e Bern lur frere,  
Li murdrer, li engres larun,  
Devant lur pere, le felun;  
Se sunt asis en sa presence;  
Chescun apres laltre comence
- 1955 A retreire les larecins  
Quil unt fet a lur veïns,  
Les murdres e les traïsans,  
Les roberies, les arsuns,  
Les destrucciuns deglises,
- 1960 Les aguaiz e les granz occises,  
Dunt il unt destrut e gaste  
Meinte tere e meinte contree.  
Lur pere les oit e entent

MS. ll. 1933, Hulbe (?), si sout tut le estre (9 syl.); 1936, venqueist;  
1937, Berin (9 syl.); 1939, Le ire; 1940, nad (7 syl.). 1942, le ire, li  
munt (7 syl.); 1950, Hulbe, berin; 1955, larcins (7 syl.); 1957, treisun  
(7 syl.); 1964, orgulousement.

- Parler si orgulusement,  
 1965 Les denz aguisse e cruist e gruint,  
 Frunce del neis, frunce del frunt,  
 Roule des oilz od quer enfle,  
 Ad si respondu e parle;  
 Od grant dedegne, si ad dit:  
 1970 Laniers ceo dit—malveis requist!  
 "Tut est vent quanque vus parlez;  
 Nest rien de ceo dunt vus vantez  
 Kanz pais [e] kantes regiuns,  
 Kantes cites, kantes mansiuns  
 1975 Avez conquis e purchaciez,  
 Dunt de rien sieiez enhalciez.  
 Un juvencel, de Sessoine ne,  
 Nun Edmund, si est nume,  
 Fiz del rei qui [ore] est segnur  
 1980 De Sessoine, e qui tient lonur,  
 Od poi de gent, en mer entra,  
 Od sul treis nefes, si ariva  
 En Estangle dunt ore est sire  
 E reis, e prince del empire.  
 1985 Le pais ad, e le regne,  
 Suz sa main, a sa volente.  
 Quele aventure e quele conquete  
 Feïstes unc semblable a ceste?  
 Ahi! cume feite engendrure  
 1990 E cume bone nuriture  
 Ai fet en vus, e quels enfanz  
 Ke tant par vus feites puisanz!"  
 Cil sunt de grant ire embrase,  
 Pur lur pere qui out si parle,  
 1995 Pur la vergoine quil unt eü.  
 De la sale se sunt eisu,

MS. ll. 1966, neis; 1970, Lanier ceo ait malveis requist: MS. reading evidently corrupt, and the reading above, suggested by Arnold, is very doubtful; 1973, Kantes pais, kantes; 1974, cites e kantes (9 syl.); 1978, noun, issi; 1982, soul, niefes; 1985, regnee; 1989, cum feit; 1990, cum.

- Trestuz pensis, de ire enragez,  
 Cument purrunt estre vengez  
 De Edmund, fiz le rei de Sessoine,  
 2000 Pur qui aveient hunte e vergoine  
 De lur pere, qui si les laidi;  
 Mult en sunt irrie e marri  
 Purparlant vunt la traisun,  
 Cument averunt le barun  
 2005 E puis si unt tuz lur privez,  
 E lur pere ensemble ajustez;  
 Conseil les unt de ceo requis,  
 E il diseient lur avis.  
 Tant en parlerent en comun,  
 2010 Quil en furent trestuz en un,  
 Ke en Estangle dreit en irunt,  
 E le pais tut destruirunt,  
 E occirunt tute la gent,  
 Riches, poures comunalement,  
 2015 Vielz [e] joefnes, petiz e granz,  
 Homes e femes e enfanz,  
 E le rei Edmund, tut premier,  
 Voldrunt occire e detrenchier.  
 Dunc feseient lur host banir,  
 2020 E genz comencent a venir.  
 Une gent hiduse e grant,  
 Quaveient orible semblant.  
 Les uns unt res les chefs amunt,  
 Tut fors un tup devant le frunt.  
 2025 E les acuns unt res les chefs  
 Trestuz fors un tupet detries.  
 Mulz i vindrent, par mer, par tere,  
 Armez e prestz de fere guere.  
 Par mer vindrent de tutes parz,  
 2030 E en dromunz e en chalanz,

MS. ll. 1999, Edmund le fiz (9 syl.); 2006, peres; 2008, il les dis-  
 eient (9 syl.); 2015, vielz ioefnes (7 syl.); 2019, feseient tost (9 syl.);  
 2022, mult orible (9 syl.); 2028, prestez (9 syl.); 2029, tute.

- E en esnekes e en hallos, (1)  
 En bouces, en barges pertros;  
 Mil nefes en une compainie,  
 Mult assemblerent grant navie,  
 2035 Ke tute fu la mer coverte,  
 De cele pute gent culverte.  
 Quant il unt apreste lur eire  
 En la mer se mettent aneire,  
 En halte mer sen vunt siglant,  
 2040 Trestuz emsemble, en un tenant.  
 Tant unt par cele mer erre,  
 E tant curu e tant sigle  
 Par aces e par amunes,  
 Unt tant sigle par lur jurnes,  
 2045 Quil unt Engleterre choisie,  
 Si laprochent od lur navie;  
 En dreit del païs del North erent,  
 Tant cururent, quil ariverent  
 Juste la mer, sur la costere,  
 2050 Od lur estoire grant e fiere;  
 Kar nul port recevoir ne pout  
 Lestoire, tantes nefes i out,  
 Dunt la compainie fu tant grant.  
 Ceo fu endreit Northumberland,  
 2055 U cele gent sunt arivee.  
 Il sespandent par la contree.  
 Minut ert, les cokes chantanz  
 Kant cels laruns, cels malfesanz  
 Se mistrent parfunt en le païs,  
 2060 Bien uit liwes u neuf u dis.  
 Ceo fut Ingar qui la avala;  
 Sur la marine Hubbe leissa.  
 Damparz trestuz [dunc] se armerent  
 E lur batailes [si] contrerent,

MS. 11. 2033, niefes; 2035, tut; 2052, niefes; 2053, tan; 2057, mynute;  
 2060, nef; 2063, Trestuz se (7 syl.); 2064, batailes, contreerent.

Note (1): *hallos*: I have been unable to identify this word. Possibly it is a mutilated form of *chaloup*.

- 2065 Quil furent al albe aparant,  
 Kant le jur vait esclarisant,  
 Trestuz apresez de mal fere.  
 Li enemi, li adversaire.  
 Dunc se desrengent e dereient,
- 2070 Ardent e ro bent tut, e preient.  
 Es liz occient les dormanz,  
 E tut destrenchent les veilanz;  
 Nul ne poet aver garisun,  
 Ne de sa vie ranciun,
- 2075 Ke tut ne seit a mort livre,  
 Kanque ateint unt e encontre.  
 Cil ki de Ingar poet eschaper  
 Nad u fuir fors vers la mer;  
 Al encontre ne poet guandir
- 2080 De Hubbe, quil nestuet morir.  
 Ne aveient garisun ne ados  
 De mort le poeple quil unt enclos  
 De lur deus hosts e de lur gent,  
 Ke occis ne soient a turment.
- 2085 Quant cele grant preie unt acquise  
 E fet aveit la grant occise,  
 Ingar li fel, [li] vezier lere,  
 Prist conseil a Hubbe son frere,  
 Kil lerait la li e sa gent,
- 2090 Si ireit devers oriënt;  
 La meite del hoste i menereit,  
 E laltre meite li lerreit.  
 Kant ceo fut purparle e fet,  
 En mer se mette, si sen vet.
- 2095 Od grant estoire, od grant navie,  
 Od merveiluse compaignie,  
 Se mistrent en la halte mer.  
 Unc ne finirent de sigler  
 Tanquil vindrent a un port,

MS. ll. 2068, adversiere; 2070, Ardent ro bent (7 syl.); 2071, En liz; 2073, poeit; 2075, morte; 2077, poeit; 2078, fuer; 2081, ne; 2082, del morte; 2083, hostes; 2085, prei; 2087, li fel vezier (7 syl.).



- 2100 Ke la gent claime Orefort,  
Ke dunc ert une grant cite,  
Anciene, de antiquite.  
Devant le port, loinz en la mer,  
Leisserent sigles avaler :
- 2105 De tutes parz ancre se sunt ;  
Desque la nut attendu unt.  
Quant il vienent a la nuitant,  
[E] quil virent le flot muntant,  
Mult tost se sunt desaäncre,
- 2110 E enz le port sunt tuz entre,  
Tuit alarun, cum gopilz,  
Qui par nut cerche les cortilz  
Pur les gelins, le [fel] vilain  
Dunt volt aver son ventre plain ;
- 2115 E cume lou, fel e maldiz,  
Qui entre en la falde as brebiz,  
Quant est endormi le pastur ;  
Si fist Ingar, le traïtur,  
Ki en la tere des Estangleis.
- 2120 Vint cume beste muntaneis,  
Kant les genz furent en lur liz,  
E les poeples furent endormiz.  
En la cite subdeinement  
Entra, il e tute sa gent ;
- 2125 Quant veit que les ad si surpris,  
Des katre parz unt le feu mis ;  
Dunc pristrent tut comunalment,  
Le aver, les dras, le or e le argent,  
La cite mistrent en carbun,
- 2130 Puis feseient tele occisiun,  
De la cheitive gent ke [i] erent  
Qui garde dels ne se donerent,  
Bouche de home nel poet dire,

MS. ll. 2104, leissierent; 2106, nute; 2107, E quant il veient (9 syl.); 2108, Quil virent (7 syl.); 2111, cum; 2112, nute; 2113, le vilain (7 syl.); 2115, cum; 2117, pastour; 2118, treitour § 2120, cum; muntaneis; 2125, surpris; 2131, ki.

- 2135 La occise e la grant martire  
 Des cheitives e des cheitis;  
 Nul ne poet dels esturtre vifs,  
 Quil en lur glaive [n] encheïsent,  
 E que orible mort ne souffrisent.  
 Feseient lur iniquite  
 2140 E ravirent la chastete  
 Des espuses e des puceles,  
 Des vedves e des damiseles;  
 A grant dolur les demenerent  
 E huntusement les vergunderent,  
 2145 E puis apres, a mort les mistrent,  
 E detrenchierent e occistrent.  
 Les baruns, veanz lur muliers  
 Deglagierent les aversiers;  
 E les muliers tut ensemment,  
 2150 Mistrent a mort e a turment.  
 Joefnes e vielz, petiz e granz,  
 E les enfanz, [les] alaitanz,  
 Destrenchierent e esbuelrent,  
 Occistrent e a mort getterent.  
 2155 Kant lur eschet unt iluc feit,  
 Amunt el païs se sunt treit.  
 Tut altre tel funt les tiranz  
 Des gaäinurs, des païsanz  
 Tuz les [i] unt morts e occis  
 2160 E lur aver robe e pris,  
 Fors la cheitive vilanaile,  
 La povre gent e la rascaile,  
 Quil dedegnerent a tuer,  
 E lur branz en els besordier.  
 2165 A icels parle Ingar e dist:  
 "Vifs vus ai leisse par despist,

MS. ll. 2137, glaime, encheisent (7 syl.); 2139, E feseient (9 syl.); 2141, de; 2142, de (bis); 2145, 2150, morte; 2152, enfanz alaitanz (7 syl.); 2154, morte; 2156, en le (9 syl.); 2158, gagueurs (7 syl.); 2159, unt mort e occis (7 syl.); 2162, poure (v and u indistinguishable); 2165, cels (7 syl.).

- Quen vostre sanc ne voil muiller  
 Mes beles armes ni soiller.  
 E si vus volez vie aver,  
 2170 Si me dites tost le veir,  
 De Edmunt, le rei de cest païs.  
 U hante, u est il estaïs?"  
 Cels aveient pour de morir,  
 Nel osent celer ne coverir;  
 2175 Ainz repudent: "A Hailesdun;  
 Iloc [ore] meint, ceo dit hum."  
 Ingar li fel, Dieu enemis,  
 De males arz coint e apris,  
 Ententivement le quereit;  
 2180 Kar sovent dire oï aveit.  
 Ke Edmund, li seint glorius rei,  
 Out mult bones teches en sei;  
 Quil ert joefnes, dentur trent anz,  
 Pruz bachelier, forz e valianz;  
 2185 En bataille hardi e fiers.  
 Pur ceo se hasta le aversers,  
 De tuz occire e [tuz] tuer,  
 Kanque en la tere poet trover,  
 Ke li reis sucurs nen oüst,  
 2190 Dunt il defendre se poüst.  
 Pur ceo se hasta Inguar sanz fable,  
 Li fel, li membres al diable,  
 De tost errer, de tost occire  
 Quanquil pout trover en lempire;  
 2195 E bien sout que li reis naveit  
 Defense u garir se purreit,  
 En Hailesdun, en cel hamel,  
 Ke ert loinz de burc e de chastel,  
 (Le Ham, le bois le ewe de le,  
 2200 Tut est Hailesdun apelle.)  
 U li chivaler Crist Jesu,

MS. ll. 2175, respourent; 2176, Iloc meint, home (7 syl.); 2177, 1e; 2184, fort; 2186, li (9 syl.); 2187, occire e tuer (7 syl.); 2188, poeit; 2192, membre (7 syl); 2199, euwe.

- Seint Edmund, a cele ore fu.  
 Ingar li Achemenien,  
 Ki unkes ore ne fit bien,  
 2205 Derrer se haste e se desreie,  
 A grant espleit [si] tient sa veie,  
 Tanquil meïsmes venu sunt.  
 A la vile u ert Seint Edmund.  
 Dunc ad pris un son chivaler,  
 2210 Si en ad fet son messagier  
 "Va tost," fet il, "e tost revien,  
 Al rei Edmund, si li di bien,  
 A mei se rende e de mei tienge  
 Son regne, e mon home devienge;  
 2215 E si me dune tut son tresor,  
 Son aver, son argent, son or,  
 Treü me rende chescun an,  
 Del regne, quant orra mon ban,  
 E en mes dieus, u me affi tant  
 2220 Creie, e les seit obeissant,  
 Sul issi vers mei se humilie,  
 Asez tost li lerrai la vie  
 Si a mei ne se vould obeir,  
 De dure mort lestuet morir,  
 2225 E il e trestute sa gent:  
 Ceo li dites seürement.  
 Ne aëz ja nule poür;  
 Nus serrum pres a tun retur.  
 Li messenger si [tost] sen vait,  
 2230 E dreit a Hailesdun se trait.  
 A la porte vint, si hucha,  
 E le porter li demanda:  
 "Ki es tu? va! que vols? que quiers?"  
 Cil dit: "Jeo su un messagiers;  
 2235 Parler voldrai od vostre rei."  
 Le porter dit: "Attendez mei;

MS. ll. 2202, 2204, ;oure; 2206, espleit-teint (seven syl.); 2207, mesmes; 2211, reveien; 2213, teinge; 2215, doune; 2223, vould; 2224, morte; 2227, nul; 2228, retour; 2229, si sen vait (7 syl.).

- Jeo irrai a li, si lenquerei,  
 Quil voldra, si vus [le] dirrei."  
 Le porter va al rei nuncier,  
 2240 "Que a la porte ad un messenger,  
 E si voldreit a vus parler."  
 Li reis respont: "Leissel entrer."  
 Li messenger est venu avant,  
 Oiant Seint Edmund maintenant,  
 2245 E oaint trestute sa gent,  
 Dist son message hardiement:  
 "Reis," fet il, "entendez a mei,  
 E tuz cels altres que ci vei.  
 Ingar, qui mult fait a duter,  
 2250 En tut le siecle, en tere en mer,  
 Ki unkes jur vencu ne fu,  
 Ne james ne serra vencu,  
 Ki [si] est nostre lige sire,  
 Finablement vus mande a dire:  
 2255 Que vers cest païs ad conquis  
 Plusurs teres, plusurs païs,  
 Dunt tuz les poeples sunt enclin  
 A son comandement enfin.  
 Ore est en cest regne arive,  
 2260 Quil [ja] mult par ad desire,  
 Od grant estoire, od grant navie;  
 Aver en volt la segnurie.  
 E en cest pais volt ester  
 Tut cest iver e sujourner.  
 2265 Si vus mande ke a li venez,  
 E tost son home devenez,  
 E de li tiengez vostre honur,  
 Cume de vostre chief segnur:  
 Chescun an treü li rendez,  
 2270 Tantost cum vus son ban oirez.

MS. ll. 2238, vus dirrei (7 syl.); 2242, lessel; 2248, autre; 2251, iour; 2253, Ki est (7 syl.); 2257, tut le poeple est (7 syl.); 2260, Quil mult (7 syl.); 2264, sujourner; 2267, honour; 2268, cum; segnour.

- E si li donez errantment,  
 Tut vostre aver, or e argent,  
 E ken sa creance creez,  
 E Crestiente reneiez.  
 2275 Feites ceo, ceo vus mande il bien;  
 E si vus retreiez de rien,  
 Vus perderez mult tost la vie,  
 E le regne e la segnurie;  
 Grant turment vus estuet sufrir  
 2280 E puis de orible mort morir.  
 Reis, responez sanz [nul] delai,  
 A mon segnur le nuncierai."  
 Quant li seintime reis ceo oï,  
 De parfunt quoeer gemist e fremi,  
 2285 E suspira od grant dour,  
 E od grant ire e od tristur.  
 E un son evesque apella,  
 Ki ert son prive, si demanda,  
 Quel conseil aver en purreit,  
 2290 E que, sur ceo li respondereit?  
 E cil li conseila e dist,  
 E loa bien quil [tut ceo] feist,  
 Kanque Ingar li aveit mande  
 Pur aver vie e salvete;  
 2295 Prendre purreit confessiun,  
 Quant ale sen fut li felun.  
 Kant li reis loit si regarda  
 Vers la tere, un poi sembruncha,  
 Aval regarda, si se tout.  
 2300 Quant une piece pense out,  
 Cuntre munt ad son chief leve;  
 Oiez quil ad dit e parle:  
 "Evesque, Dieus, dunt surst tut bien,  
 Ki justise est de tute rien,

MS. ll. 2271, erraument; 2276, vus vus retreiez (9 syl.); 2280, morte;  
 2281, sanz delai (7 syl.); 2283, seintim rey; 2284, quor; 2288, privee;  
 2292, quil-feist (6 syl.); 2297, lout; 2297, agarde a; 2299 esgarda; 2304,  
 justis, tut.



- 2305 Il seit [ore] temoin de mei,  
 Ke empereör, prince ne rei,  
 Ne nul hum que seit ne en mund,  
 Ne departira mei, Edmund,  
 Mort ne vif, de la charite.
- 2310 Jesus Crist quen croiz fu pene,  
 Ki anel de fei jeo ai receu,  
 Al funz kant jeo baptise fu,  
 U deniai e deguerpi  
 Del tut, Sathanas lenemi,
- 2315 E ses ovres e ses pompees,  
 Les males les demesurees.”  
 Dunc dist li seint reis dreiturur,  
 E si parla al messagier :  
 “Digne fussez de aver la mort
- 2320 Des mains des miens, meis jeo record  
 Ke Jesu nostre salveür,  
 Pur nus suffrit mort e dolor,  
 Pur ceo ne te voil adeser,  
 Ne mes mains en tei maculer.
- 2325 En le nun Dieu, voil la mort sufrir,  
 Mielz qua vostre rei obeir.  
 Va ten mult test e si li di  
 Ceste response que as ci oï.”  
 A peine avait ces moz pardiz
- 2330 Li seintim reis, e parfurniz;  
 A peine avait turne son oil,  
 E li messenger passe le soil,  
 Ai vus! encuntre le fricun  
 Ingar, li engres felun.
- 2335 Al messagier dist par desrei :  
 “Di mei la response le rei.”  
 E cil li dist de mot en mot,

MS. ll. 2305, seit temoyne (7 syl.); 2306, eperur; 2307, home;  
 2310, croice; 2312, baptice; 2319, morte; 2320, De maynes, rec-  
 orde; 2322, morte; 2324, me; 2325, noun, voile, morte; 2328, cest  
 respons; 2329, payne; 2331, payne; 2332, out passe (10 syl.); 2336,  
 tost les respons (9 syl.).

- Cume li reis respondu out.  
 E li tiranz, kant le entendi,  
 2340 Si comanda tost e bani,  
 Ke tute sa gent sespandisent,  
 E [tuz] tuassent e ocisent,  
 E de querre mult les somunt,  
 Nomeement le rei Edmunt,  
 2345 Ki dedegne ses leis tenir,  
 E a ses preceptes obeir.  
 Cels sespandent amunt, aval,  
 Qui mult coveiterent le mal.  
 Kanquil troverent detrenchierent  
 2350 E occistrent e deglagierent,  
 En la vile de Hailesdun.  
 Tut pristrent li colvert larun  
 Le aver ke en la vile troverent;  
 Naveit meisun quil ne pelfrirent.  
 2355 Dunc sunt dreit al paleis veneu  
 U le ami Dieu, Seint Edmund fu,  
 Cume le membre Jesu Crist,  
 Trestut sul en son paleis sist.  
 Kant choisi lunt, mult tost fu pris;  
 2360 A tere lunt gette e mis,  
 E puis apres li unt liez.  
 Estreitement, e mains e piez  
 Dunc lunt les feluns treine,  
 E pardevant Ingar mene.  
 2365 Li colvert duc, de mal esclate.  
 Cum Jesu fu devant Pilate,  
 Sestut devant li, li seint rei,  
 Arme de creance e de fei,  
 Ki coveite ensivre la trace  
 2370 De Jesu Crist, qui par sa grace  
 Suffrit e mort e passiün  
 Pur nus e pur nostre ranceun.

MS. ll. 2338, cum; 2339, tirant; 2342, E tuassent, occeissent (7 syl.); 2344, nomement; 2357, cum; 2358, soul; 2364, amene (9 syl.); 2372, raanceun (9 syl.).

- Seint Edmund tienent ferme lie  
 Devant le tirant enrage.  
 2375 De meinte manere gabe  
 Lunt, e laidi e buffete.  
 Puis lunt mene demeintenant  
 De iloc, les ministres al tirant,  
 E en menant lunt si batu  
 2380 Pur poi que [li reis] mort ne fu;  
 E dunc lunt amene tut dreit,  
 A un arbre, qui pres esteit.  
 Apres, le unt, la malveise gent,  
 Al arbre lie fermement;  
 2385 E puis forment le turmenterent,  
 E batirent e flaëlerent,  
 E de bastuns puinals mult granz  
 E descurgez e de verganz.  
 Unkes hum de mere nasquit,  
 2390 Ki tant mortel dolor souffrit;  
 Unkes pur ceo vencu ne fu,  
 Kil napellast le nun Jesu,  
 Ki pur nus fu mis en la croiz,  
 Plurant od mult pituse voiz.  
 2395 Kant les turmenturs ceo veieient,  
 Ke par tant veindre nel purreient,  
 Enragez sunt, de ire embrasez  
 Pur poi quil ne sunt forsenez.  
 Tuz a un bruit les enemis  
 2400 Lur saïtes, lur arcs unt pris,  
 Lur pilez e lur darz aguz,  
 E lur gavelocs esmoluz,  
 Un poi se esloignent del seint rei  
 E dunc traïstrent par grant desrei,  
 2405 Trestuz al cors del seint martir,  
 Ensemble, par si grant aïr,  
 Que les braz li unt estroez,

MS. ll. 2380, que mort (6 syl.); 2381, mene (7 syl.); 2388, descurgiez; 2389, home; 2393, croice; 2394, voice; 2395, veient (7 syl.); 2399, seites (7 syl.); 2402, gavelokes.

- Quises e geambes e costez,  
 Par mi le dos, par mi lentraile,  
 2410 E parmi la mestre coraile,  
 Parmi le chief e la ceruele,  
 Parmi le ventre e la boele;  
 Lunt trespercie de tutes parz  
 Saïtes, gavelocs e darz.  
 2415 Tant trait e tant lancie unt  
 Al cors del seint martir, Edmund.  
 Tant i treistrent espesement,  
 E pilez e darz ensement,  
 Ke lune plaie en laltre [s]ovre,  
 2420 Kant la saïte liu recovre,  
 E tant espes i sunt li dart,  
 Kant il les traient cele part,  
 Ke lune escorche laltre el cors,  
 U de laltre part le boute hors.  
 2425 Tant i out des darz grant fuisun,  
 En le cors del seintime barun,  
 Pel de hericeon ressembla,  
 U tel fuisun despines a.  
 Il nout ne braz, ne poinz, ne pie,  
 2430 Que plein ne fut de darz fiche  
 E de saïtes e de darz  
 Tant en [i] out de tutes parz  
 Ke nul ne pout de oil choisir.  
 La char del seintime martir.  
 2435 Quant li cruel Ingar veit  
 Qu'il ne poeit en nul endroit,  
 Fere Seint Edmund, le martir,  
 A ses comandemenz obeir,  
 Ni obeir a ses comanz,  
 2440 Dunc comanda li fel tiranz  
 As turmenturs qui pres [i] erent,

MS. ll. 2414, Seites (7 syl.); 2419, oure (7 syl.); 2421, espesse; 2423, escoche, en cors; 2426, seintim, 2427, hericiun; 2430, fichee; 2432, en out (7 syl.); 2433, put; 2434, seintim; 2439, Ne; 2441, turmentours qui pres erent (7 syl.).

- Ke cruelement le turmenterent,  
 Ke la teste tost li colpassent.  
 E igneusement decolassent.  
 2445     Li decoleür veint avant  
           Al seint martir, Dieu reclamant,  
           Jesu Crist od pituse voiz,  
           Qui pur nus fu mis en la croiz;  
           Sicum il pout, mult reclama  
 2450     Jesu Crist e sovent noma,  
           Tanque le seintime martir  
           Pout de la lange mot furnir;  
           Si fu ataint quil ne pout plus;  
           Li decoleür fist son us.  
 2455     Le seint martir ad deslie,  
           E del fut sanglant lad sache.  
           Enperce fu de tutes parz,  
           E de saïtes e de darz,  
           Ken le dur fust enserre esteient,  
 2460     Al sacher en le fust remaneient;  
           E parmi le cors se conduistrent,  
           E les fieres plaies remistrent,  
           Tant espesement en le cors  
           Ke point dentre ne piert de hors,  
 2465     U le point tuchast dun pointel,  
           Que blesmie ne fust la pel  
           Del seint martir, del bon barun;  
           Mult souffrit peine e passiuñ,  
           A peine en le cors li bateit  
 2470     Lalme; tant turmente esteit,  
           Ka peine pout ester sur piez.  
           Li decoleür si fu irez,  
           Si li comanda maintenant,  
           Ke le chief estendit avant  
 2475     Que soleit estre coruneë,  
           E de reale curune urnee.

MS. ll. 2443 le 2447, piteuse; voyce; 2448, croyce 2451, seint (6 syl.); 2457, enberse; 2458, seites (7 syl.); 2458, dure; 2469, en cors (7 syl.); 2475, ia soleit (9 syl.); corune; 2476, real, urne.

- Li martir Dieu, nostre segnur,  
 Sestut devant les turmenturs,  
 Si cum li mutun qui est esliz  
 2480 De tute la falde de berbiz,  
 Ke mort e sacrifice atent,  
 Si fist le seint hum ensement,  
 Ki volt sa vie teriene  
 Changier pur la celestiene,  
 2485 Ententif en Dieu benefice,  
 Atent de sei le sacrifice,  
 Repleniz de bone manere,  
 De la pardurable lumere,  
 De la quele en ceste bataile,  
 2490 Volt estre resaziez sanz faile.  
 Entre les urisuns quil fist  
 Vers son salveur, Jesu Crist,  
 Li decoleür ad de sespee  
 A un cop sa teste copee.  
 2495 Issi departit de cest mund,  
 Lalme del seint martir, Edmund;  
 Issi otre a souffrir  
 Dieus [St.] Edmund, son cher **martir**,  
 Pur li e son seintime nun,  
 2500 Martire e mort e passium.  
 E de sa vie prist amendes,  
 En le tens del duzime Kalendes  
 De Decembre; ceo dit lestoire,  
 Ke Dieus le resceust en sa gloire  
 2505 E quil souffrit le sacrifice  
 De sei, pur Dieu e seinte eglise.  
 En la fin de sa passium  
 Resceust tele expurgacium,  
 Ke plus fu purge e pruve,  
 2510 Que ne [1]est fin or esmere.  
 Od la victoire que out conquise,

MS. ll. 2478, turmentour; 2494, test; 2498, Dieus Edmund<sup>¶</sup>(7-syl.); 2499, seintim noun; 2500, martir, morte; 2501, ¶; 2506, pur (bis) (9 syl.); 2509 pruvee; 2510, ne est (7 syl.).



- E od la corune de justise,  
 Entra en pardurable bien  
 En seint cene celestiën.
- 2515 Par cele eissue vereiment  
 De mort e de cruciement,  
 Quil [si] out de son cors sufferte,  
 Par lur mal, nient par sa deserte,  
 E quil out ensuwi la trace
- 2520 De Jesu Crist, qui par sa grace,  
 Suffrit e mort e passium,  
 Pur nus e nostre rañceun  
 Cil pur saner nus en ceste vie  
 De pechie, de mal, de folie,
- 2525 A la columpne u fut lie,  
 Ne pas pur sei son sanc expandie  
 Meis pur nus il leissa enseignes  
 Des bateures e des engreines,  
 Quil souffrit pur nus salver
- 2530 E pur nus hors denfer getter;  
 E cist pur la gloire conquere,  
 Ke unkes ne falt, souffrit en tere,  
 Liez al fut sanglant, tele peine,  
 Pur lamur Jesu Crist demeine.
- 2535 Cil, Dieus e hum entier en vie,  
 Pur hoster de nus la felonie,  
 E la roile de nos pechiez,  
 De gre souffrit que cloufichiez  
 Fut, par mi piez e par mi mainz,
- 2540 De clous de fer, hidus griffains.  
 Icist pur la veire amiste  
 De Jesu Crist fu trespercie  
 De pilez, darz e gavelos  
 Parmi la meule e [par] les os,
- 2545 Ke tut son cors, de tutes parz  
 De pilez, gavelos e darz,

MS. ll. 2517, Quil out, souffert (7 syl.); 2518, desert; 2521, morte,  
 2523, Cil Dieus (10 sly.); 2532, suffrit; 2533, a fu 2535, home; 2537, le  
 roile; 2544, e les os (7 syl.).

- Ert si covert que rien ne piert  
 Del cors, qui dedens enclos ert,  
 Ke tut decire vereiment  
 2550 Fut del aspresce e del turment,  
 E humblement li martir Crist  
 En la confessiun parmist  
 E al darein en pacience,  
 Resceust la capitale sentence :  
 2555 Quil eüst la teste copee  
 E bien loinz del cors desevee.  
 [E] le cors issi destrenchie  
 E de pilez si herice,  
 Leisserent illoques sanz fable,  
 2560 Les feluns ministrals al diable.  
 Ingar li felun, li tirant,  
 Le engres larun, le suduiant,  
 La teste del martir ad portee,  
 E par malice loinz gettee,  
 2565 Bien loinz del cors en un buissun,  
 Celeement tut cum larun,  
 En un rufflei que espes esteit,  
 Que nul avenir ne poeit,  
 En [mi] le bois de Hailesdun,  
 2570 Kant sen alerent li felun  
 Od lur grant host, de la contree.  
 La teste unt pur ceo desevee  
 Loinz del cors : que ne la trovassent  
 Cristiens, ni al cors lajustassent  
 2575 E que en honeste sepulture  
 Ne meüssent par aventure,  
 Le chief e le cors ensement,  
 Del martir Dieu omnipotent.  
 Un hum de la cristiene lei  
 2580 Ert eschape del grant desrei

MS. ll. 2555, out; 2556, deseve; 2557, Le cors (7 syl.); 2559, iluc (7 syl.); 2564, malisce si loinz (9 syl.); 2567, espesse; 2569, En le (7 syl.); 2573, nel (7 syl.); 2574, la iustassent; 2579, home, del, lay; 2580, desray.

- [E] de la grant occisiun;  
 En [mi] le bois de Hailesdun  
 Se esteit pur la poür muscie,  
 E en un rufflei se ert fichie,  
 2585 Qui Dieus aveit fait eschaper,  
 Pur ceste grant chose mustrer.  
 Par Dieu e par sa purveance  
 Vist il trestute la feissance,  
 E bien nota, en son aguait,  
 2590 Le hidus e le horrible fait  
 Del seint martir, del rei Edmund,  
 Quanque les feluns fait li unt;  
 Les granz peines e le turment,  
 Trestut le vist apertement.  
 2595 Meis del chief, puis quil le colperent  
 Ne sout cume loinz le porterent;  
 Meis tant vist bien, que porte lunt,  
 Les murdrers ens en le bois parfunt.  
 E puis apres, quant païs venue  
 2600 Fu as eglises e rendue  
 E les Cristiens se leverent  
 De plusurs lius, u musciez erent,  
 Grant ire en unt e grant dolut,  
 De la mort lur tres cher segnur.  
 2605 Ententivement demande  
 En unt entre els la verite  
 Del cors e del chief ensement,  
 De lur segnur dunt sunt dolent,  
 Cum il les purrunt assembler;  
 2610 Kar a grant honur enterer  
 Le voldreient a lur poeir;  
 Mult le desirerent a avoir.  
 Kant alez furent les frarins,  
 Les feluns murdrers Sarazins,  
 2615 En lur païs, u il ainz furent,

- Kant vers Engleterre sesmurent,  
 E les Cristiëns revenuz  
 Sunt, qui esteient espanduz,  
 Fuiz e musciez e repost,  
 2620 Pur Ingar, e [pur] son grant host;  
 Kant il se sunt aseüre,  
 Ensemble se sunt asemble,  
 Pur quere le cors e le chief,  
 De lur segnur dunt lur est grief.  
 2625 Il quierent ententivement,  
 E si troverent errantment  
 E virent le cors del martir,  
 Sanz teste a la tere gesir;  
 En meime le liu lunt trove  
 2630 U li seint rei fu decole,  
 U son curs aveit acumpli  
 E del tut vencu lenemi.  
 Cels dentur qui fuiz esteient,  
 E merci Dieu uncore viveient,  
 2635 De tutes parz i aünerent,  
 E corurent e assemblerent,  
 Pur la remembrance e lamur  
 Del seint rei, de lur segnur.  
 E pur la pitie des bienfaiz,  
 2640 E des granz biens quil les out faiz,  
 Comencerent tuz a plurer,  
 E mult grant doel a demener;  
 Kant il nunt le chief trove  
 Od le cors, mult lur ad peise;  
 2645 Mult par en sunt triste e dolent.  
 Meis Dampnedieus omnipotent,  
 Par sa halte benignite.  
 Les ad tost en quoers espire,  
 Quil a celi demandereient,  
 2650 E mult vivement requereient,  
 Kel bois fu muscie en laguait.  
 E vist tute le ovre e le fait.

MS. ll. 2620, e son (7 syl.); 2639, de; 2640 de; 2645, tristes (9 syl.)·  
 2649, demandeient, 2652, tut.

- Demande lunt e si enquis,  
 E il les dist tut son avis,  
 2655 De mot en mot trestut les dist  
 [Tut] ceo quil sout, e ceo quil vist,  
 E dit bien quil vit saïeter  
 Le seint martir, e puis colper  
 La teste, e cels qui la colperent  
 2660 Oveke els el bois la porterent;  
 Bien vit que els issi departirent,  
 Meis del chief ne sout quil [puis] firent,  
 E bien sucha en son curage,  
 Ke li chief remist el boscage.  
 2665 La gent al seint quant ceo oïrent,  
 Par [mi] le bois se departirent,  
 Od lur maisnie e od lur forz,  
 Od cors pur quere le chief del cors;  
 Si aveient entrels purparle,  
 2670 Ke cil qui eust le chief trove,  
 Haltement son cor cornereit  
 E les autres apelereit.  
 E si soucherent bien pur veir,  
 Cels qui erent pur le chief cerchir,  
 2675 Ke li Sarazin sudduïant  
 Lur fole siwte cultivant,  
 Envie aveient de nostre lei,  
 De la creance e de la fei;  
 Pur ceo aveient le chief desevre,  
 2680 [E] loinz del cors en le bois porte,  
 E muscie en alcun rufflei,  
 En buisun u en genestei,  
 U reposte la seinte teste  
 Unt, suz aucune vile bleste,  
 2685 U gettee pur devorer,

MS. ll. 2656, Ceo quil (7 syl.); seust; 2660, Ovekes (9 syl.); 2662, quil firent (7 syl.); 2665, oyerent; 2666, Par le bois (7 syl.); 2667, maisnee od (7 syl.); 2668, cornes (10 syl.); 2671, corne; 2677, lay; 2678, fay; 2680, Loinz (7 syl.); 2681, acun; rufflei; 2684, Aveient (10 syl.); 2685, gette (7 syl.).

- U a farein u a senglier,  
 Ke Cristiëns ne la trovassent,  
 Ni al seint cors [ne] lasemblasent,  
 Ne a ceo feisent enterement  
 2690 Od grant honur devotement.  
     Les Cristiëns, la bone gent,  
     Funt lur primier purposement;  
     Par la selve vunt maintenant  
     Amunt, aval, le chief querant,  
 2695 Del seintime martir Edmund.  
     Querent aval, querent amunt,  
     Querent en buisun e en broile.  
     Desuz branches, e desuz foile,  
     En espesse e desuz plaissie,  
 2700 Partut unt quis, partut cerchie;  
     Tant quen un espes espinei,  
     Tut enclos dun grant runcerei,  
     Oïrent une voiz lointeine  
     Meis nesteit mie halteine.  
 2705 Oiez miracle e grant vertu!  
     En le siecle tel oi ne fu:  
     Le chief, del cors bien loinz sevre,  
     Getta voiz, si ad parle  
     Sanz aïe e sanz matere  
 2710 De veine u de nerf u dartere.  
     Les quereürs, quant ceo oïrent,  
     En querant, cele part tendirent,  
     Pas devant pas, partut querant,  
     E tut entur, en halt criant:  
 2715 "U es tun chief, martir, seint rei,  
     La plus principale part de tei?  
     U est, u est, martir Edmund?"  
     La langue el chief dit e respund,  
     Par treis feiz, "Her, her, her!"  
 2720 Unc ceo ne fina de crier,

MS. ll. 2688, cors, lasemblasent (7 syl.); 2690, devotement. 2695, Seintim; 2697, broil; 2698, foil; 2701, Tan; 2702, runcei (7 syl.); 2703, voice, oyerent; 2712, 2716, parte; 2718, respound.



- Sulum le language as Engleis;  
 Ceo est a dire en [language] françois:  
 "Ici, ici, ici," ceo dit.  
 Issi est note e escrit.
- 2725 Tuz a ceste voiz treiz se sunt  
 Environ, puis ke veü lunt.  
 La langue morte fiert e tuche  
 As denz desuz, a overte buche,  
 Es joes de la morte teste,
- 2730 E le paleis desus sareste.  
 Unkes miracle plus verais,  
 De cest ne fût, ni ert jamais.  
 Neïs del asne Balaän  
 Ke parla en liu de Rechan,
- 2735 Pur la folie del prophete,  
 Qui en ceo nesteit pas discrete.  
 Cest miracle, ceste feissance  
 Otreu Dieu, en sa puissance,  
 Qui vit e regne omnipotent,
- 2740 Tut dis e pardurablement,  
 A son tres pretiüs ami,  
 Ki par martire deservi,  
 E par turment e par [sa] peine,  
 La dulce gloire souveraine (1) *Miraculum*.
- 2745 Li formeür de tut le mund.  
 Le pretiüs martir Edmund,  
 De un altre miracle embeli;  
 Fors cel, unc tel ne fu oï.  
 La gent ki si feitement virent.
- 2750 La teste parler e oïrent  
 Aparceürent de lez la teste  
 Un grant lou, une fiere beste,  
 Ki out mis amedeus ses powes,  
 Des deus parz le chief, lez les jowes;
- 2755 Issi out le chief enbracie,

MS. ll. 2721, 1a; 2722, en françois (6 syl.); 2725, voice, 2726, vi;  
 2728, bouche; 2732, ne ert (7 syl.); 2737, cest; 2738, e sa; 2743, par  
 peine (7 syl.); 2750, oïrent; 2752, Une; 2754, De.

Note (1). In red.

- Que son groin aveit apuie  
 Sur le frunt, mais la face aperte  
 Out, e la buche descoverte,  
 Dunt la langue uncore moveit,  
 2760 E "her, her, her," sovent diseit.  
 Cil lou a la tere se just,  
 Tut en pes, ke unkes ne se must;  
 E a tere ses geambes teneit  
 Le seint chief, dunt gardein esteit,  
 2765 Si se peina del chief garder,  
 Ke unkes nel leissa adesper  
 A beste ni a altre rien.  
 Mult par le garda li lou bien;  
 Sa salvagesce vereiment,  
 2770 Sa rage e son devurement,  
 Si ublie del tut esteit,  
 Ke a rien fors al chief ne entendeit.  
 Cels qui virent esbaï sunt;  
 Cors et buisines corne unt;  
 2775 De tutes parz i acururent  
 Tuz cels qui entre el bois furent.  
 Cels qui cele merveile virent  
 De grant maniere se esbaïrent  
 Kant la gent ert tute asemblee,  
 2780 E la merveile unt esgardee,  
 Lespes runcerei deslacierent,  
 E vers le seint chief se aprochierent.  
 Tost se leva la beste fiere,  
 Quant ceo vit, si treist ariere,  
 2785 E cels od grant devociün,  
 Od chant e od processiün,  
 La seinte teste quil troverent,  
 A son seintime cors porterent,  
 E li lou en pres els veneit,  
 2790 Pas devant pas, pres le siweit,

MS. ll. 2756, apoue; 2759, uncor; 2763, chambres; 2767, ne (7 syl.); 2770, devouement; 2771, del tut en tut (10 syl.); 2774, Cornes; 2777, cel; 2778, esbaierent; 2780, le; 2788, seintim.

- Triste e dolent mult en sa guise;  
 Quil unt de li la teste prise,  
 Dunt il esteit mestre e gardein.  
 La fiere beste, li farein,  
 2795 Les siut apres, bon aleüre,  
 Deske al liu de la sepulture,  
 Quil unkes home ne tucha  
 Ni ne laidi [ni] ne blecha.  
 Meis simplement cum un aigniel,  
 2800 Les siut apres desqual tumbel.  
 Quant il out [si] grant piece este,  
 E en sa guise doluse,  
 Ariere sen vait maintenant,  
 Dreit al bois u il fut devant.  
 2805 Mult se merveilerent la gent  
 Del lou e del contenement;  
 Veient que ceo ert la Dieu vertu;  
 Ke unke mes ne aveient veü  
 Nul si fier lou en lur vivant,  
 2810 Si hidus, si fort ne si grant.  
 La laie gent e la clergie  
 Qui aveit quis e purchace  
 Cele tres chere margarite,  
 Pretiuse, entere e parfite,  
 2815 Cel tresor [e] cel grant honur,  
 Le seintim cors del cher segnur;  
 Par grant entent e grant queintise  
 E par lasent de seinte eglise,  
 La seinte teste, a mielz quil sourent,  
 2820 E al plus bel quil unke porent  
 Al seintime cors ajusterent,  
 E devutement aturnerent;  
 E la char e la pel dehors  
 Del col se joinst si ferme al cors

MS. ll. 2798, ne ne laidi ne blecha (7 syl.); 2800, pres; 2801 out  
 grant piece (7 syl.); 2804, fust; 2815, tresor cel (7 syl.); honour;  
 2816, seint (7 syl.); segnour; 2819, sorent; 2820, porent; 2821,  
 seintim, iusterent; 2822, devoutement; 2824, si oinst.

- 2825 Cum il fut ainz quant il vif fu;  
 Ceo fu miracle e grant vertu.  
 E puis apres lensevelirent,  
 E sur sa tumber fere firent  
 Une loge, une chapelette,  
 2830 Ne mie grant, meis petitete,  
 U li seint reis, de Dieu ame,  
 Just maint an puis entere.  
 A cele fez ne porent plus fere,  
 Pur la poür del aversaire,  
 2835 Ingar, dunt sunt espoürez,  
 Qui mult sovent les out laidez.  
 E puis quant la pes vint en tere,  
 E aquaise fu la grant guere,  
 E la tempeste fu remise,  
 2840 E pes revint a seinte eglise,  
 E le poeple, qui espandu,  
 E partut esparpilie fu,  
 Revindrent a possesiüins,  
 E as teres e as mansiüins;  
 2845 E il furent aseüre,  
 Dunc se sunt entrels purpense  
 Del corseint del martir Edmund,  
 Que trop longement sufert lunt  
 E trop longement lunt leisse  
 2850 Gisir suz si povre fie  
 E en si povre meisonette,  
 Si estreite, si petitete.  
 Ereer en volent par saveir,  
 E tut altre conseil avoir.  
 2855 Li corseint en tel povre hostel,  
 Seint fu [ja] e espiritel,  
 Ki de la main Dieu beneit fu,  
 Out meint an en tere geü,

MS. ll. 2926, mracle; 2830, petitete; 2831, rei; 2833, porent;  
 2834, aversiere; 2842, esparplie; 2848, logment; 2849, longment,  
 leisie; 2850 and '51, poure; 2852, petitete; 2855, poure; 2856, fu e  
 (7 syl.).

- 2860 E ki pur lanur Jesus Crist,  
 En cel liu maint miracle fist,  
 E mainte vertu mult sovent,  
 Veant le poeple e la gent ;  
 Cume de avugles alumer,  
 E de meuz rendre le parler,  
 2865 E cume les sourz fere oïr,  
 E devez en lur sens venir,  
 E des contrez rendre le aler,  
 E cume langurus saner.  
 De tutes parz i acururent  
 2870 Les bones genz qui entur furent,  
 Mult par i aveit grant repaire,  
 De grant gent a icele afaire.  
 La rascaile e la povre gent  
 Ni vindrent mie soventement,  
 2875 Meis les plus riches del païs  
 E qui plus erent poestis,  
 Cum evesques e cum abez  
 E cume plusurs ordenez,  
 Cuntres, baruns e chivalers,  
 2880 E bacheliers e esquiers,  
 Citeeins, burgeis e paisanz,  
 Riches, povers, petiz e granz,  
 I soleient mult repaire,  
 E od lur lumere esveiller.  
 2885 Ses homes qui encore viveient,  
 E quen lur remembrance aveient  
 E lamur e la companie  
 De li, e de sa segnurie,  
 La dulceür e les granz buntez  
 2890 Quil out feit [en]vers ses privez,  
 Mistrent en quoer e en corage,  
 Que voelent de tel liu salvage

MS. ll. 2863, cum de avougles; 2865, oyer; 2866, vener; 2868, cum; 2870, bone, que entur (7 syl.); 2872, icel a faire; 2873, poure; 2874, sovenerement (10 syl.); 2878, cum; 2884, lumer; 2890, vers (7 syl.); 2891, Les mist en quoer (9 syl.)

- Hoster le seint cors lur segnur,  
 E aliurs mettre, a grant honur.  
 2895 Tant unt cerchie par le païs,  
 Tant unt demande e enquis,  
 Quil unt trove liu acceptable,  
 E bel e bon e covenable,  
 En une grant vile reale  
 2900 Ki riche ert e emperiale,  
 Bederiches Worthé nomee,  
 De Bederiz qui lout fundee,  
 Un riche rei, qui la funda,  
 E de sun nun, nun li dona;  
 2905 Bederiches Worthé en engleis,  
 La curt Bederiz est en franceis.  
 [Si] est dite e entrepretee,  
 De Bederiz qui lout fundee.  
 Quant il unt choisi e eslit  
 2910 Le seint liu e le seint habit,  
 U il voleient lur segnur  
 Herbergier od mult grant honur;  
 Dunc unt [tant] quis e purchacie,  
 Quil unt finablement cungie  
 2915 Des segnurages de cel fiu,  
 De faire en icel mesme liu,  
 Bele chapele u bel muster,  
 U devutement herberger  
 Pussent lur seintime segnur,  
 2920 Od grant glorie, od grant honur.  
 Cels ne voldrent pas demurer,  
 Ainz funt errantment aturner  
 Une grant eglise de fust,  
 U li treseintim martir just.  
 2925 Mult par la firent bele e grant  
 E mult bien feite e avenant,  
 De merveiluse entablement,

MS. ll. 2899, real; 2900, ert emperial (7 syl.); 2904, noun (bis); 2906, curte; 2907, Est dite (7 syl.); 2913, Unt quis (7 syl.); 2914, finement (7 syl.); 2918, devoutement; 2926, Mult bien fait.



- E de mult riche entailement.  
 Mult valt mielz que feire muster  
 2930 Ki fut de piere e de mortier.  
 La eglise ert bele a demesure,  
 E de si tres bele feiture,  
 Ke unkes hum [jesqu]a cel jur,  
 Nen aveit veü beleisur.  
 2935 Mult fu par grant engin overee,  
 E quant ele fu par aprestee,  
 Que nule rien ni out a feire,  
 Dunc se mistrent en lur repaire;  
 Que par sentier, que par chariere,  
 2940 A Hailesdun vindrent ariere.  
 Si unt al poeple recunte,  
 Coment il unt fait e ovre,  
 E quil unt leglise aprestee,  
 Mult bele e grant e longe e lee;  
 2945 E avenant de mult grant guise,  
 Unk hum ne vit si bele eglise  
 De fust, fors sulement iceste.  
 De herberger est tute preste  
 Le corseint Edmund le martir.  
 2950 Ore le funt tost defuir.  
 Cels unt tost la clergie mande,  
 E les plus sages del regne,  
 E quant il tuz assemble sunt,  
 Le seint cors del martir Edmund,  
 2955 Funf ignielement defuir.  
 Puis pristrent le cors del martir.  
 Od la case u il [dunc] giseit  
 [E] u il primes mis esteit;  
 Sur une biere lunt puis mis,  
 2960 E sagement e bien asis,  
 Diloc porterent le barun

MS. ll. 2933, home a cel jour (7 syl.); 2934, Ne aveit (7 syl.); 2939, sentiere; 2943, aprestee; 2944, long e le (7 syl.); 2946, Unkes home ne veit (9 syl.); 2948, tut (7 syl.); 2950, faites; 2952, regnee; 2957, il giseit (7 syl.); 2958, Ou il (7 syl.).

- Od joie e od processiün,  
 Vers Bederiches Worthé dreit,  
 Errent e vunt a grant espleit  
 2965      Mult i vint gent e poeple grant;  
 Clerc e chivaler e paisant  
 Cuntre le corseint sunt ale,  
 E la clergie de la cite,  
 E chivaler, clerc e citein,  
 2970      De la cite isirent a plein,  
 Od processiün e od chant,  
 Mult par en unt cels joie grant,  
 Quil unt tel tresor conqueste;  
 Trestuz en unt Dieu mercie.  
 2975      En la cite entre en sunt,  
 Od le corseint que mene unt  
 Dreit al liu que apreste esteit,  
 U le corseint gisir deveit,  
 La case u il primes mis fu,  
 2980      En quele meint an aveit geu,  
 Desjointe unt e desserree;  
 Une altre case unt apretee  
 De un estrange fust pretiüs,  
 U li corseint e gloriüs  
 2985      Voleient mettre cum iert dreit,  
 E cum Dieus purveü le aveit.  
     Kant la vieile case unt descloee,  
 E desjointe e deserrée,  
 Le cors seint unt deseveli;  
 2990      Kar trover le quident purri,  
 De ceo que longment geu out  
 En tere, sicum a Dieu plout.  
 Quant tant i out este enclos,  
 Ne quident trover fors les os.  
 2995      Oiez miracle e grant vertu!  
     Il unt esgarde e veü,

MS. ll. 2963, baderiches, dreite; 2964, Eirent; 2968, Tute la (10 syl.); 2970, iserent; 2980, giu; 2983-4, pretiuse; gloriuse; 2985, volent (7 syl.); 2987, vielz; 2988, desjoint; 2991-92, ust; plust.

- E trovent le corseint si sein,  
 Sanz plaie, si bel e si plein,  
 Des granz plaies quil resceust  
 3000 Que blesceure ni aparust.  
 Par eles memes sunt sanees  
 Les granz plaies demesurees;  
 E la u le chief culpe ert  
 Cum un filet vermeil apert,  
 3005 Ke tut entour le col li gist;  
 Ceste vertu fist Jesu Crist  
 Pur son dru qui est de li amez,  
 E puis altres vertuz assez.  
 Il unt le corseint aturne  
 3010 Mult richement e aurne,  
 E hors de la viel case pris,  
 E en la novele lunt mis  
 E en le plus bel liu del eglise,  
 Od halt chant e od grant servise,  
 3015 Le mistrent mult devutement,  
 Cum a si grant tresor apent.  
 E la case de serreüres  
 Bones e fortes e seüres  
 Lenserrent, e as clercs liverent,  
 3020 A seinte gent qui dignes erent  
 De garder si riche tresor,  
 Qui mult valt mielz que argent **u or.**  
 Si fu li seint cent ans e dis,  
 En char e os, cum il fu vifs;  
 3025 E les gardeins ki le garderent,  
 Plusurs feiz en lan le visiterent,  
 E quant il overirent la biere,  
 Si virent quil out plus vive chiere,  
 E le vis plus cler e rovent  
 3030 Ke nul damisel de juvent;  
 [E] virent que ses chevez furent

MS. ll. 2997, troevent; 3003, Culpee; 3004, vermeile i pert; 3006, cest; 3012, chant od (7 syl.); 3015, devoutement; 3017, serrures; 3022, milz; 3030, nule damisele; 3031, Viren (7 syl.).

- Creüz, e que ses ongles crurent,  
 E de ses piez e de ses mains,  
 Sicum il fu vifs e tut sains.  
 3035      Entre ces seints gardeins aveit  
          Une dame, nonain esteit,  
          Seinte feme, e de grant maniere  
          Religiuse e almonere,  
          En junes e en oreisuns,  
 3040      [En] prieres e afflictions  
          Esteit icele e nut e jur,  
          Entur la fertre al seint segnur;  
          Ceste dame dunt vus ai dit,  
          Par la grace Seint Espirit,  
 3045      En prist mult grant hardiement;  
          Dieu la fist feire, omnipotent,  
          Pur sa demustreisun demeine.  
          La dame se mist en grant peine  
          De honurer tuz jurs le cors seint,  
 3050      De li servir pas ne se feint.  
          Nel teneit a peine ne ahan;  
          Kar mult sovent feiz en lan  
          La fertre overi, si li peigna  
          Les chevez, e puis [les] roina;  
 3055      E ses ungles tut ensement  
          Reculpa ele mult sovent,  
          En une chere case mist  
          Les retailles quele en prist,  
          Ke desque a cest jur sunt gardeez,  
 3060      E cum relikes honureez  
          En leglise de Seint Edmund,  
          U chèrement gardees sunt.  
          De cest mester tuz jurs servit  
          La dame tant cume vesquit,  
 3065      Ke mulz anz vesquit e mulz jurs,

MS. ll. 3034, vif; 3037, seintes; 3040, Prieres (7 syl.); 3041, cele  
 e nute e iour (7 syl.); 3042, le, segnour; 3045, hardement (7 syl);  
 3047, Par; 3049, iour; 3053, Le fertre; 3054, puis royna (7 syl);  
 3059, iour; 3062, gardes (7 syl.); 3063, iours; 3064, cum; 3065,  
 multz (bis), vesqui.

- Plus que ne funt ore plusurs ;  
 Dunc viveient plus longement  
 Dasez, que ore ne funt la gent.  
 Oswen ert la dame nomee,  
 3070 Seinte dame, sage e membre (1) *miraclm.*  
 Un evesque, Theodred out nun,  
 Seint hum, de grand religiun  
 Evesques ert de la cuntree.  
 Oiez cum Dieus li ad mustree  
 3075 Par sa grace la verite,  
 Cum nus avum desus cunte,  
 De Seint Edmund, le bon barun,  
 Ki enter gist sanz corruptiun,  
 Tut enterins en char, en os.  
 3080 En sa seintime case enclos,  
 Od bele chere e od cler vis,  
 Cum il fu encore tut vifs.  
 En tele manere le prua  
 Li evesques ki Dieu ama,  
 3085 Cume vus purrez ore oïr :  
 A la fertre del seint martir  
 Veneient gent de meinte tere,  
 Pur Dieu e pur le seint requere,  
 E reis e cuntes e baruns,  
 3090 I veneient en oreisuns  
 [E] offrirent mulz belbelez,  
 Nusches dor, bos dor e anelez,  
 Harpuns dor, preciuses pieres,  
 Besanz e margarites cheres,  
 3095 Dunt la fertre de Seint Edmund  
 Est la plus riche de cest mund.  
 De tutes parz i vindrent gent :  
 Tel offri or, e tel argent ;

MS. ll. 3068, Desez; 3070, membre; 3071, noun; 3072, home;  
 3073, Evesque (7 syl.); 3081, chiere; 3085, cum; 3086, al fertre  
 (7 syl.); 3087, Venirent, meint (7 syl.); 3091, Offrirent (7 syl.);  
 3095, le fertre; 3096, le.

Note (1): Underlined word in red.

- De plusurs riches regiüns  
 3100 I vindrent genz en oreisuns.  
 Mult par lur veneient grant aport  
 Del Suth, del West, del Est, del Nort.  
 De tutes parz i vendrent gent,  
 Riches, povres comunalment,  
 3105 Ki les aportouent le bien.  
 Richert le liu, sur tute rien.  
 Oient laruns, pleins de felonie;  
 Del riche liu aveient envie.  
 Feluns erent en tutes guises,  
 3110 Murdrers e frussiers deglises.  
 De tutes maneres de mals  
 Furent mestres icels vassals.  
 Il aveient entrels machine  
 E conseile e purpalle,  
 3115 Ke leglise despecerunt,  
 E tut le tresor emblerunt,  
 Quanque enclos ert del cimitire,  
 Ki rien nen avera adire.  
 Il se sunt mult tost apreste  
 3120 E a cele rage aturne.  
 Une nut que fu mult obscure,  
 Vindrent il, tut bald-e-seüre,  
 Quant la gent furent en repos,  
 Si se mistrent tost en le clos  
 3125 Del eglise de Seint Edmund.  
 E puis tost al muster sen vunt  
 Od lur engeins od lur ustilz,  
 Dunt il furent duiz e sutilz,  
 Desquels il unt oes, a parfeire,  
 3130 Li larecin e le cuntreire.  
 Kant al muster furent venu,  
 Si sefforcent par grant vertu,  
 Trestuz, del eglise enfundrer;  
 Li un prent seschiele a drescier

MS. ll. 3104, pources; 3105, apportoient; 3112, cels (7 syl.); 3121, nute; 3122, baldesure (7 syl.); 3129, oels; 3130, larcin (7 syl.).



- 3135        Sus a la parei del muster,  
              Seürement sanz encumbrer,  
              Quil se mette par la fenestre  
              En le muster u voleit estre;  
              Li altre, od sa lime dure,  
 3140        Lime del uis la serreüre,  
              E trenche les clous u se tient;  
              Li altre od son martel i vient  
              E se peine de martelier,  
              Kar le uis [il] volt descloer.  
 3145        Li altre od besques e picois,  
              Quil unt afeitiez a lur chois,  
              Suffoent entur la parei;  
              Chescun se peine, endreit sei,  
              De cele ovregne parfurnir,  
 3150        Kar a chief en quident venir.  
              Sicum il sunt en lur estal  
              Partie amunt, partie aval,  
              Tut a lur mester entendant,  
              Tel abaisie, tel en estant,  
 3155        Les lia Dieus e le martir,  
              Ke nul dels ne se pout partir,  
              Ne li curbe ne pout drescier,  
              Ne cil en estant abaisier;  
              Quil ne se pourent remuer,  
 3160        Desqual matin, que jur fu cler.  
              Cele nut just un mariner  
              Ki sonout les seins en le muster,  
              Qui tut oit cest batestal  
              Ke feseient amunt, aval,  
 3165        Meis pur lamur del seint martir  
              Le fist Dieus si en pes gesir,  
              Kil ne poüst del liu lever  
              Ne mot dire, ne mot soner,

MS. ll. 3135, al parei; 3138, la ou il (9 syl.); 3140, serrure; 3142, Laltre (7 syl.); 3144, le us volt descloer (7 syl.); 3145, picois, 3149, overegne (9 syl.); 3151, curb; 3160, clier; 3164, feseit amunt e aval; 3167 pout (7 syl.).

- 3170 Desqual demain quil fu cler jur  
 Ke la gent vindrent dentur,  
 Qui unt apertement veü  
 Cel miracle, e cele vertu,  
 Des laruns qui si sunt lie  
 En la ovre que aveient comence  
 3175 Diloc les unt osten e pris,  
 En fierges e en prisun mis;  
 Puis furent par le vengeance  
 Del seint evesque vereiment,  
 Theodred, mis tuz a la hart,  
 3180 Ki puis sen repentit trop tart,  
 Quil les out si a mort juge;  
 Dolent en fu e corusce,  
 Kar a grant peche le teneit  
 Quil issi les juge aveit.  
 3185 [Kar] si sen fust einz purpense,  
 Ne les oust pas a mort livre.  
 Ne pensa pas kant il ceo fist,  
 Ke Dieus par le prophete dist:  
 "Del deliverer ja ne cessez,  
 3190 Cels qui sunt a la mort jugez."  
 Si les dit del prophete Dieu,  
 Kum apele Eliseu,  
 Ke garist e remist a la vie  
 Les laruncels de Samarie,  
 3195 E pain e ewe les dona,  
 E en lur pais enveia,  
 E defendit le rei e dist  
 Quil pas a mort ne les meist.  
 Pur la quele chose cest produm,  
 3200 Cist evesque dunt dit avum,  
 Quant il se fut repurpense,  
 Mult fu dolent e trespense,  
 De ceo quil out fet des laruns.

MS. ll. 3169, iour; 3170, dentour; 3171, apertemen; 3172, verteu; 3173, De laruns; 3175, Deloques (9 syl.); 3185, Si sen fust (7 syl.); 3186, morte; 3193, Ki; 3195, euwe; 3198, morte, mist (7 syl.); 3199, prodome.

- Mult en fut dolent e enbruns,  
 3205 E penitence gref en prist,  
 E merci Dieu, bien la parfist.  
 Pur ceo se mist en granz dolurs,  
 Longtens en oreisuns e plurs,  
 E par mult grant compunctiun,  
 3210 Pria Dampnedieu de pardun.  
 Kant parfeite out sa penitence,  
 Si manda par grant patience,  
 Par sa eveschie tut envirun  
 Que tute la gent abandon,  
 3215 A pain e a ewe jeünasent,  
 E Dieu nostre segnur priasent  
 Treis jurs en langes e nu piez,  
 Ke Dieus li pardoint ses pechiez,  
 E li otreit, par son pleisir,  
 3220 Quil puse le cors del martir  
 Veeir e de [ses] mains manier,  
 Sil gist, sicum hum dit, entier.  
 E il si feseient entreset.  
 Kant aveient la june fet;  
 3225 A la chase vienent tut dreit,  
 U li ber Seint Edmund giseit.  
 Li evesque chiet a genuliuns  
 Devant la chase en oreisuns;  
 Kant aveit oure e prie,  
 3230 A la chase se est aprochie.  
 La chase prist tost a overir,  
 E le corseint a discoverir.  
 Le cors trova e sein e bel,  
 E si enterine la pel,  
 3235 E issi clere la faceun,  
 Frunt e vis e nes e mentun,  
 E piez e meins, e ventre e dos,

MS. ll. 3207, E pur ceo (9 syl.); dolours; 3208, plours; 3213, eveschie envirun (7 syl.); 3215, e euwe (7 syl.); 3216, E nostre (7 syl.); 3218, pardunt; 3221, de mains (7 syl.); 3222, home; 3229, ore, 3236, Funt, neis.

- Od char serree sur les os,  
 Cum il [ainz] fu, quant il fu vifs,  
 3240 E en cest siecle poestifs.  
 E la char trova si entiere  
 Cum nus avum dit cea en ariere,  
 Ke unkes blesceure ni parut  
 Des granz plaies quil ainz resceut,  
 3245 Li evesque, qui produm fu,  
 Sicum Dieus laveit purveü,  
 Le seint cors de ses mains lava,  
 E le vestit e le aürna  
 Des dras de seie de ultre mer,  
 3250 Des plus chiers quil poüst trover.  
 E puis en une chase chere,  
 Ki ert de plus riche manere  
 Que laltre fu, u il ainz just,  
 Lenseveli, si cum il dust;  
 3255 Benesquirant Dieu, en loant  
 Le seintime rei, tut puisant,  
 Qui en ses seinz est merveilus,  
 E en ses ovres gloriüs,  
 E vit e regne, Dieus e sires,  
 3260 Par tut secles, par tuz empires. Amen.  
 (1) Translate avum laventure  
 Solum le livre e lescription,  
 De Seint Edmund coment il vint  
 En Engleterre quil puis tint,  
 3265 Dunt rei fu, tant cum il vesquit;  
 E del martire quil souffrit.  
 Translate lai desque a la fin,  
 E del engleis e del latin,  
 Que en franceis le poent entendre,  
 3270 E [tut] li grant, e [tut] li mendre.

MS. ll. 3239, il fu (7 syl.); 3241, chare; 3242, ceanariere; 3245, proz home; 3249, sei; 3250, pout; 3252, Ke (7 syl.); 3255, Benesquierent; 3256, seintim; 3259, rengne; 3266, martir (7 syl.); 3270, E le grant e li mendre (6 syl.).

Note (1) Here begins the second division of the poem, called the "Miracles of Seint Edmund."

- Uncore volum avant aler,  
 E les granz miracles cunter,  
 Que nostre sire, Jesus Crist,  
 Pur samur mustra e fist.
- 3275 Dit en ai [une] grant partie,  
 En sun martire e en sa vie;  
 Meis ore vus dirrai la summe.  
 Nel tient pas a fais, ne a grant summe  
 Denis Piramus, kil translate;
- 3280 Nel tient pas a fais ne a baratte.  
 Li Seint Espirit me doint grace,  
 Que jeo resnablement la face.  
 E gre me sache de ma peine;  
 E Dieus e Seint Edmund demeine,
- 3285 E del eglise li segnur,  
 Ki me unt enchargie cest labur!  
 Del primer tens que Dieus forma  
 Le mund, e le secle estora,  
 I out cinq mil anz par dreit nombre
- 3290 Desqual tenz que Dieus en umbre.  
 Fu en la virgine Marie,  
 Pur nus getter de mort a vie; (1) La date de la pas-  
 siun Seint Edmund  
 E de cel tens, sanz mesprisun,  
 Desqual martire Seint Edmun,
- 3295 Uit cenx anz e ceisant e dis.  
 Issi le avum en livre apris,  
 E lescription le nus dit,  
 Ki lestre Seint Edmund descrit.  
 Li seint florist en ceste vie
- 3300 Cume larbre que fructefie,  
 E gette e porte beles flurs,  
 Dunt ist la tres dulce flairurs.

MS. ll. 3275, ai grant partie (6 syl.); 3277 and 9, sume; 3279, ad translate (10 syl.); 3280, tint; 3281, seit grace; 3282, renablement; 3283, sace; 3292, morte; 3295, seysant; 3297 lescription; 3300, cum.

Note (1); Side-note in black-face type is in red

- Buche de home ne poet descrire.  
 Kantes vertuz, Dieu nostre sire,  
 3305 Pur le seint martir anceis fist  
 Quil venist la u ore gist.  
 Meinte clarete i virent tuit,  
 Kant plus obscure fu la nuit.  
 La clarte nert pas mainoveree  
 3310 Dengin de home, ne aürnee;  
 Ainz ert espirital lumere,  
 Ke veneit de seinte manere,  
 Cume granz rais del ciel amunt  
 De sur la tumbe Seint Edmund.  
 3315 Ceo en est la signifiance :  
 Que Jesu par sa grant puissance  
 Li ad en son regne aleve,  
 En sa pardurable clarete.  
 Veirement il avint issi,  
 3320 Cum escrit est e jeo vus di,  
 Que apres que Seint Edmund li ber,  
 Dunt vus me oiez ci cunter,  
 Suffrit e mort e passiün,  
 Pur lamur Dieu, e pur sun nun,  
 3325 Que de Engleterre les parties  
 Teneient plusurs segnuries,  
 E mulz plusurs reis i aveient  
 Lur realmes quil [i] teneient,  
 Plus quil ni out avant ne apres ;  
 3330 Meis Estangle trestut ades  
 Ert sanz rei, e sanz chief segnur.  
 Que de tuz les païs de entur  
 Ni out grant, ne meien, ne mendre,  
 Qui osast segnurie en prendre  
 3335 Sur la tere al seintime rei ;  
 Nul nen osa prendre sur sei.  
 De grant manere le duterent,

MS. ll. 3303, Bouche; 3304, Kant; 3320, jeo le vus (9 syl.); 3323, morte; 3324, noun; 3328, quil teneient (7 syl.); 3333, maien; 3333, seintim; 3337, douterent.



- Kar en lur curages noterent,  
 Que bien deit estre e reis e sire  
 3340 Del pais u souffrit martire.  
 Kar mult len aveit deservi  
 Vers Dampnedieu, e bien meri,  
 Que nuls reis charnel poeste  
 Oüst sur li, en son regne. (1) *Miraculum.*  
 3345 En cel contemple i aveit  
 Un rei qui mult produm esteit  
 En Westsex fu son regne,  
 E si ert Eadred appele.  
 En son tens Christiente fu  
 3350 Bien enhalcie e meintenu  
 Partut Engleterre envirin,  
 Fors sul en la tere al barun,  
 Seint Edmund; la fu esquaisie,  
 E de grant manere abaisie  
 3355 Par Daneis, qui i converserent,  
 Qui apres Ingar remis erent,  
 E cele folur quil maintindrent,  
 Quil pur sen en lur guise tindrent,  
 Par tut Engleterre voleient  
 3360 Fere errer si il [le] poeient.  
 Meis Eadred, li reis dreiturers,  
 Ki mult esteit bons chivalers,  
 Les abaisa de lur folur  
 E [si] les fist meint deshonor.  
 3365 Quant Daneis od lur grant acost,  
 Sur li veneient od lur ost,  
 Soventes feiz pur guerreier,  
 Tuz jurs fu lur li encombrier,  
 Li reis Eadred pas ne les ama,  
 3370 Meint en occist e meint tua,

MS. ll. 3343, nul; 3344, regnee; 3347, regnee; 3350, eshalcie; 3356, remis i erent (9 syl.); 3360, si il poeient (7 syl.); 3362, bon; 3364, E les fist (7 syl.); 3367, Sovent, guerreer (7 syl.); 3368, encombreer; 3369, rei.

Note (1) *Miraculum* underlined in red.

- E meint fist en vie escorchier,  
 E meint ardeir, e meint neier,  
 E meint fist les membres cuper ;  
 Kar unkes jur ne les pout amer.  
 3375 Mult par haït lur veisinage ;  
 Unkes ni vindrent sanz damage.  
 Ceste bataile e cest ahans  
 Dura entrels entur cinq anz,  
 Que unkes li felun vassal  
 3380 Ne pourent tenir nul estal  
 Cuntre Eadred le rei hardi  
 Ki sur tute rien les haï,  
 [E] ki tuz jurs les descomfist,  
 Kar mult ferement les requist.  
 3385 Quant les Daneis, serfs al malfe,  
 Veient e se sunt purpense,  
 Quil ne pourent plus mal feire  
 En la tere, ne plus contrere,  
 En mer entrent od lur navie,  
 3390 Si vunt siglant vers Normandie ;  
 Cum il ainz pourent, ariverent,  
 E par mi la tere en passerent  
 De Normandie tut defrunt.  
 Tant unt erre que venu sunt  
 3395 En France, dreit devant Paris.  
 Si unt entrels lur conseil pris,  
 Ke la cite par force prendre  
 Voelent, sil ne se voelent rendre  
 A els, e feire les homages,  
 3400 E rendre chescun an chevage.  
 Meis Charles li Chalf, qui reis fu  
 De France, est tost contrels venu  
 Od ses Franceis, e od sa gent,  
 E les descomfist errantment,  
 3405 Si les fist fuir e turner

MS. ll. 3372, neer; 3374, iour; 3377, Cest bataile<sup>r</sup> (7 syl.); cist haanz; 3380, porent; 3382, tut; 3383, Ki tuz iours (7 syl.); 3387, porent; 3393, le frunt; 3401, le chalf; 3402, contrels, *r* interlined.

- Od hue leve, envers la mer ;  
 Mulz en occistrent en fuant  
 Li chivaler e li servant ;  
 Mulz en i out nafrez a mort,  
 3410 Ainz quil revenisent a port,  
 U il ariverent enceis.  
 Tant les menerent li Franceis  
 Que mulz en unt nafrez e pris.  
 Par force les unt en [lur] nefes mis ;  
 3415 E Charles li Chalf od sa gent  
 Reveit en France errantement ;  
 E les Daneis mult tost lur nefes  
 Aprestent, e levent lur trefs,  
 Cum ainz porent a rive vindrent,  
 3420 Unk puis en France ne revindrent,  
 Les cols de France tant doterent,  
 Ki fierement les encontrerent.  
 Li Daneis, li Dieu enemi,  
 Sen vunt en halte mer fuï ;  
 3425 Encore ne voleient pas cessier  
 De lur grant rage demener ;  
 Ainz cuillerent errantement  
 Grant companie e mult grant gent,  
 Mult greindre quil naveient enceis  
 3430 Quant les descomfistrent Franceis.  
 Si alerent de tere en tere,  
 Ardant, robant, feissant grant guere,  
 E quanquil surmonter poeient,  
 De fiere mort morir feseient.  
 3435 Les feluns Daneis, la gent sote,  
 Demenerent ceste riote,  
 Tant que derechief retournerent  
 Vers Engleterre, e ariverent ;  
 Kar il voleient Engleterre

MS. ll. ; 3406, vers (7 syl.) ; 3410, venisent (7 syl.) ; 3414, en nefes ; 3415, le ; 3416, errantment (7 syl.) ; 3417, nefes ; 3418, trefes ; 3420, Unkes (9 syl.) ; 3427, errantment (7 syl.) ; 3434, morte 3437, derichief.

- 3440 E asailir e [si] conquere  
De un rei, Alure aveit nun,  
Frere fu Eadred, le barun,  
Li rei qui regna devant li;  
Prodomes furent ambedui.
- 3445 Meis ainz quil al rei asemblasent  
E quil de rien i aprochasent,  
Si enveia la Dieu puisance  
Sur els tele ire e tele pesance,  
E Seint Edmund, le bon martir,
- 3450 Ki de rien ne ama lur venir;  
(Kar il les mist tost a la mort,  
Sanz recoverer e sanz resort).  
Pestilences fortes e fieres,  
Denfermetez plusurs maneres
- 3455 Les ferirent si subdainement,  
Que lur feit devint a nient.  
Quant Alure li reis loï,  
Ke si furent aneanti  
Par les merites Seint Edmund,
- 3460 Dunc suspira de quer parfunt,  
Si loa Dieu e le martir,  
En plorant ne se pout tenir.  
Le corseint tant cum il vesqui,  
Ama, honura e cheri.
- 3465 En cel contemple qui dunc fu,  
Ne mustra Dieus nule vertu  
El liu u li corseint giseit;  
E ceo esteit a mult bon dreit,  
Kar cels qui i erent conversant,
- 3470 Ne esteient mie bien creant,  
E si Dieus miracles i fist,  
Nul ne [les] nota en escrit,  
Ne nul [dels le] sen [ne] perneit;

MS. ll. 3440, e conquere (7 syl.); 3441, noun; 3451, morts, 2352, resorte; 3454, de plusurs (9 syl.); 3455, feri; 3457, rei; 3458, aneinte; 3466, dieu; 3472, nul ne nota ne lescrit (7 syl.); 3473, Ne nul ne sen perneit (6 syl.).

- Kar lur creance faible esteit.  
 3475 Meis un apostoile out a Rome,  
 Martin out a nun, treseint home  
 Qui une partie ad tramis  
 De la croiz u Jesu fu mis  
 En al tere al rei Alure,  
 3480 Kar oi aveit de sa bunte,  
 Que bons Cristiens fu li reis,  
 Sages hum, mult pruz e curteis;  
 E par le requist Alure  
 Li out le Pape graänte  
 3485 A lescole engleise a tut dis,  
 La franchise dunt fu requis.  
 Par ces reliques quil tramist  
 Par la grace de Jesu Crist,  
 Lapostoile al rei Alure  
 3490 Enveia la Cristiënte.  
 Ces reliques sunt bien gardez  
 E cherieez e honureez  
 En Engleterre a grant honur,  
 Cume dreit est jesqua cest jur.  
 3495 Apres ces fesances, feni  
 E de cest secle departi  
 Alure, li reis honurez.  
 E apres ces jurs corunez  
 Fu li vielz Edward en le païs,  
 3500 Si en fu reis poestis,  
 Meis mult poi de tens il dura,  
 E apres ses jurs si regna  
 Rei Athelston, li bon barun,  
 E puis un rei, Edmund out nun,  
 3505 E le rei Ealured altresì,  
 E apres li le rei Edwi,  
 E puis Edgar, sun frere, apres

MS. ll. 3474, fieble; 3476, out noun (7 syl.); 3481, bons; 3482, sage home; 3483, la requeste; 3484, la pape; grante; 3485, engleche tut dis; 3491, gardez; 3492, cheriez, honurez; 3494, cum, iour; 3497, honure; 3498, iours corune; 3502, iours; 3504, noun.

- Regna en le païs tut ades.  
 Quant cil fini, u tost u tart,  
 3510 Si regna le seint rei Edward,  
 E apres ses jurs si regna,  
 E la regiün governa  
 Un rei qui ert Aielred clame,  
 Qui mult ama Cristienete,  
 3515 E en ses ovres vereiment  
 Se mustra Dieus omnipotent,  
 E fist meinte bele vertu  
 Pur Seint Edmund, son trescher dru,  
 Que li evesque, e li abe,  
 3520 Prestre, diacne, clerc, lettre  
 Mistrent en escrit errantment,  
 Dunt ore vus dirrai en present  
 Un bel miracle, une grant vertu  
 Coment avint e coment fu.  
 3525 Lestoire dit e pur veir cunte  
 Quil avint si quun vescuente,  
 Lefstan out nun, si fu nome,  
 Vesquens esteit de la cunte  
 U le cors Seint Edmund giseit.  
 3530 Meis sur tute rien fel esteit.  
 Cil ne volt onkes fere honur  
 A Seint Edmund, le cher segnur;  
 Meis tut le mal e le contraire  
 Quil poeit e sout as suens fere.  
 3535 Meis sa guere sur sei verti,  
 Kar Seint Edmund bien le rendi  
 Le mal, la peine, la grant perte,  
 Quil out de li long tens suferte.  
 Dieus se coruscea mult forment,  
 3540 Si en prist de li vengement.  
 Si avint dunc que cil vesquens  
 Leva matin, en este tens;

MS. ll. 3511, iours; 3516, Si, dieu; 3523, une bele miracle (11 syl.)  
 3527, noun; 3528, vecunt, del (7 syl.); 3533, la contraire; 3534, a  
 suens; 3539, Dieu; 3540, de li le (9 syl.).



- Ceo fu li primer jur de Mai,  
 Que del soleil sunt cler li rai.  
 3545 Quant leve fu e apreste,  
 Si envait tenir sa cunte,  
 De suz la vile Seint Edmund,  
 En une place de lez un munt;  
 Thinghowe lapelent la gent;  
 3550 Meint hum i ad este dolent.  
 La hum soleit les batailles fere;  
 Meint hum i ad eu contraire.  
 Ilukes tint il sa cunte,  
 Si cum il fu acostume,  
 3555 Pensant e enginnant coment  
 Il puise enginner povre gent,  
 E coment il les mette a perte  
 E en forpez, sanz lur deserte.  
 Sicum cil entur ceo moele, (1)  
 3560 Si troveit escrit en son roele  
 La feme qui ert vers li forfeite,  
 E si sulum lescrit en fraite.  
 Cele ert triste, murne e marrie,  
 De grant manere espourie,  
 3565 Que li vesquens en son record,  
 Ne la feïst Juger a mort.  
 Mult par duta la vie perdre;  
 Ne saveit aleure u aerdre.  
 Meis, tries un, tries altre, senvait,  
 3570 A la fertre Seint Edmund treit.  
 La quida aver guarisun  
 De mort e de destrucciun.  
 Que unke li vesquens nele sout,

MS. ll. 3543, iour; 3544, soleile; 3546, sun conte; 3548, E une; leez; 3550 and 51, home; 3551, soleit or suelt; 3553, sun; 3555, Pensant eginnant (7 syl.); 3557, a pert; 3558, En forpez (7 syl.); desert; 3559, molle; 3562, E solum (7 syl.); 3564, espurie; 3565, Vescunt; 3569, alure; 3570, E al fertre Seint Edmund se treit (9 syl.); 3572, morte; destrucciun; 3573, le vescunt, nel (7 syl.).

Note (1) I find no satisfactory explanation of this word. It appears to be a form of *modulare* > *mouler* (*roele* < *rotulus*).

- Ne nul des soens, qui of li out.  
 3575 La cheitive feme esgariee,  
 Ke mult par fu espoentee,  
 Gist devant la chase al martir,  
 Plurant, e gettant meint suspir.  
 E pria Dieu devutement,  
 3580 E le seint martir ensement,  
 Que sicum il est poestis,  
 La gard de tuz ses enemiz.  
 Kant le felun Lefstan le sout,  
 Ke la feme que en plait mise out,  
 3585 Sen fu fuie al muster,  
 Nen out en li que coruscier;  
 Ses homes mult tost apela,  
 E irrement [lur] comanda,  
 Ke le muster mult tost cerchasent,  
 3590 E la feme tost li menasent.  
 E ses serjanz tuz errantment,  
 Vunt fere sun comandement.  
 Il alerent dreit al muster,  
 Pur quere la povre mulier.  
 3595 Quant il vindrent, trovee lunt  
 Devant la fertre Seint Edmund,  
 E mult egrement demanderent  
 A cels qui entur la fertre erent,  
 La feme qui out este, le jur,  
 3600 Jugiee devant lur segnur.  
 Un des plus anciens [lur] respunt,  
 Que ele ert entur Seint Edmund.  
 Prestre ert e un diacne od li;  
 A piez se drescent ambedui,  
 3605 E responderent errantment,  
 Que il noserent [mie pur] nient,

MS. ll. 3574, de soens; 3576, espontee; 3579, devoutement; 3582, garde; 3585, fui (7 syl.); 3588, irrement comanda (7 syl.); 3595, trove (7 syl.); 3596, le fertre; 3598, iour; 3600, jugie, segnour (7 syl.); 3601, de plus anciens respount (7 syl.); 3606, noserent naient (6 syl.).

- Home ne feme a els liverer,  
 Ki ja pur sa vie salver,  
 Fust venu al seint, a garant;  
 3610 Nel fereient, ne tant ne quant.  
 Kant les serjanz ceo oïrent,  
 Irreement entrels fremirent;  
 Kar il noserent contredire,  
 Que comande les out lur sire  
 3615 Ainz cururent tuz par aïr,  
 Dreit a la fertre le martir,  
 U la povre feme giseit,  
 Ke mult sovent Marie crieit.  
 Il la pristrent mult cruelement,  
 3620 E treistrent felonessment  
 La cheitive povre mulier,  
 Par poinz, par piez, hors del muster;  
 Quant les clers e cil qui esteient  
 Entur le martir ceo veieient,  
 3625 Ke cil unt fet cele grant rage,  
 E al martir si funt ultrage,  
 De luc sen alerent tut dreit,  
 La u li seint martir giseit;  
 Lur set psalmes [i] comencerent,  
 3630 Devutement les verseilerent,  
 E la letenie ensement,  
 Od lermes, mult devutement.  
 Dieu prient, de fin quer entier,  
 E le bon corseint del muster,  
 3635 Quil [ore] mustre sa pusance  
 E del surfeit pregne vengeance.  
 Dunc avint si quentre cest feit,  
 Lessa li fel vescuens son pleit  
 Pur la feme que aver voleit,  
 3640 E si ala a grant espleit,

MS. Il 3610, freient; 3611, oyerent; 3612, fremierent, irrement (7 syl.); 3615, hair; 3624, Quen entur, veient; 3625, cel; 3629, psalmes comencerent, (7 syl.); 3630 and 32, devoutement; 3635, Quil mustre (6 syl.); 3636, prengne; 3638, vescunt.

- E se hasta vers le muster,  
 U il teneient la mulier,  
 Qui pur li [i] enveie erent.  
 Avis li fut que trop demorerent.  
 3645 Cum il el cimitire entra,  
 E sicum il [a] mielz erra,  
 Si sarestut sempres aneire,  
 A une tumbe de un proveire  
 Ki, quant fu vif Bonde ert clame;  
 3650 La sest li vesquens areste,  
 Quil nalast avant pur nul plait.  
 Pur le grant pechie quaveit fait.  
 Dieus le engetta [hors] de sa vie.  
 Li diable resceust le mal bailie,  
 3655 Vereiment en sa compagnie,  
 Pur son pechie, pur sa folie.  
 Si cume ses homes ceo virent,  
 La povre feme deguerpirent;  
 E corurent tuz ses vaslez  
 3660 A lur segmur qui fut devez,  
 Plurant e criant mult forment  
 Pur lur segnur dunt sunt dolent.  
 E puis tantost cum il vindrent  
 A peine e [a] dolor le tindrent.  
 3665 A cele ore Dieus le puissant  
 Fist deus miracles mult granz:  
 Le un ke delivera la mulier  
 De peril de mort [e] dencombrier;  
 E laltre fu, ke li vesquens  
 3670 Fu sudeinement hors de sens,  
 Par Seint Edmund, le treseint rei,  
 Qui en desdein out son desrei.  
 Cil cheitif, cil Dieu enemi

MS. II. 3643, li enveie (7 syl.); 3645, en cimiter (7 syl.); 3646, il mielz (7 syl.); 3650, vescu; 3651, Il; 3653, Dieu; le engetta de sa vie (7 syl.); 3654, E li diable resceive le mal baillie (10 syl.); 3657, Sicum (7 syl.); 3659, tres vazez; 3664, A peyne e dolor (7 syl.); 3665, dieu; 3666, mulz; 3668, morte dencumbrier.

- De ceste vie departi.  
 3675 Male fin out e male mort,  
 Par ses culpes e par son tort,  
 Sicume lorent li malfe  
 En ceste vie enfantosme.  
 Si firent il mult grant vergoine  
 3680 A son ord cors, a sa charoine,  
 Que tere nel poeit sufrir.  
 Ne sepulture retenir.  
 Meinte feiz de la tere issi,  
 Puis cum laveit enseveli;  
 3685 La gent nel pourent endurer  
 Plus longement; meis aturner  
 Feseient le quir dun tor grant,  
 Si feseient mettre maintenant  
 Cele orde charoine, cel cors,  
 3690 E puis coustre forment dehors,  
 E treinerent erramment  
 Hors de la vile e hors de gent,  
 En un ord putel que ert parfunz,  
 Le feseient getter jesqua funz.  
 3695 Une piere a son col pendu,  
 Ki a funz lad bien tenu.  
 Une altre fez, en tens destre, (1) *Miracle*.  
 Si mustra Dieus sa poeste,  
 Quil fist de un fort rei felun,  
 3700 Pur lamur de Seint Edmun;  
 Pur qui Dieus, nostre salveür,  
 Fist grant vertu e grant honur.  
 Cil felun rei si out nun Suain,  
 De grant felonie esteit plain,  
 3705 De cest secle mult artilus,  
 E des ovres Dieu oblius,

MS. ll. 3677, Sicum; 3684, lout (7 syl.); 3685, poerent; 3686, longment; 3687, tor mult grant (9 syl.); 3691, errantment (7 syl.); 3693, E en une orde putel; parfunz (9 syl.); 3694, founz. 3696, Ke a (6 syl.); 3697, Un autre fez; 3703, noun.

Note (1): *Miracle* in red.

- En Danemarche ert son regne,  
 Sa richesce e sa poeste.  
 Cil reis ses veisins mult haï,  
 3710 E de tut son poër laidi;  
 Kanquil pout de mal soleit fere,  
 Meis puis li turna a contreire.  
 Cel reis aveit en sa bailie,  
 De plusurs gent grant companie;  
 3715 Kar Daneis, Suaneis e Guteis,  
 E Westwikins e Winedeis, (1)  
 E mult des genz daltres contrees,  
 Le siwired pur lur soldees,  
 Ke les doneit e permetteit.  
 3720 A grant merveile gent avent.  
 Dunc ert al rei Suain bien avis,  
 Kil poeit [tost] chescun païs,  
 E chescune tere conquere  
 Od son grant host e od sa guere.  
 3725 Dunc fist asembler errantment,  
 Tut son people e tute sa gent;  
 Sa tere asist e ordena,  
 E ses assises i mustra  
 Sicume firent ses ancesstre;  
 3730 Tant quil vesqui si pout bien estre.  
 Puis fist sa mesnee aturner,  
 E od sa gent se mist en mer.  
 Bon vent ourent a lur talant;  
 Vers Engleterre vunt siglant.  
 3735 Quant en la tere arive sunt,  
 Robent aval, robent amunt,  
 Tant roberent e tant pelfrerent,  
 En Northfolc u ariverent,

MS. II. 3707, danmarche (7 syl.); 3709, rey; 3711, les soleit (9 syl.); 3713, celi; 3717, dautre contres; 3718, soldes; 3722, poeit chescun (7 syl.); 3729, Sicum fist son ancesstre (6 syl.); 3730, cum il (9 syl.); 3733, ount.

Note (1): " West Vikings and Wends, between whom and the Danes close intercourse existed at this period." Cf. Arnold's Edition, p 241, note.



- 3740 Quil unt mult grant aver conquis,  
 Par la tere e par le païs.  
 Tant se longnerent de lur port,  
 Quil sunt venu [jesqua] Tiefort.  
 Meis iluc les covint atendre,  
 Kar la tere les volt defendre  
 3745 Un riches hum de cel païs,  
 Chivalier bon e de grant pris;  
 Hardi e pruz cume leun,  
 Ulfektel aveit il a nun.  
 Il se combati ferement  
 3750 Od sa mesnee e od sa gent;  
 E les Daneis, tut altresì,  
 Qui mult furent pruz e hardi;  
 Merveilus colps sentre donerent,  
 Dambes parz kant sassemblerent.  
 3755 La veissez les granz melees,  
 Granz colps de haches e despees,  
 Tanz poinz, tant piez, tanz chiefs voler,  
 E tantes lances truncuner,  
 Tanz chivalers escervelez,  
 3760 E tanz occis e tanz nafrez,  
 Tanz expandre sanc e cervele,  
 E si trener tante boele  
 Tanz escuz a or estoïr,  
 Tante blanche broine falsir,  
 3765 Tantes lances fraindre e crussir,  
 Tanz homes mors envers gisir,  
 Tantes saïtes e tanz darz  
 Treier (1) e lancer dambes parz,  
 Qui trespercent quir e coraile,  
 3770 Escu ne halberc ne valt maile,  
 Ke tut ne trespercent li dartz;

MS. ll. 3739, mul a tiefort (7 syl.); 3745, Un riche home; 3747, cum; 3748, noun; 3753, Merveilus coupes; 3755, melleies; 3756, espeies; 3757, Tant; 3758, Tantes (7 syl.); 3764, falser; 3767, Tanz seites.

Note: (1) *Treier* seems to have passed to Conj. I (Cf. *contreerent* above).

- Ni ad oes lanier ne cuart.  
 Ulfeketel e les soens od sei  
 Ert en le frunt del primier cunrei,  
 3775 Que quanquil ataint acravante;  
 Nul apres son colp ne se vante,  
 Kil ne puisse, sil volt, bien dire,  
 Ke ja mester ne avera de mire.  
 E li reis Suain, del altre part,  
 3780 Se contient cum urs e leopart,  
 Ki se cumbate mult ferement;  
 Kanquil ataint parmi li fent.  
 La bataile oust bien vencu,  
 Kant il ad choisi e veü  
 3785 De treis sei, une companie,  
 Une mult grant chevalerie,  
 Ke Ulfeketel i out enveiee,  
 E ke de guere esteit veziee;  
 Priveement lad recelee,  
 3790 Par une sutive valee;  
 Il furent set cenz chivaliers,  
 E quatre cenz des archiers,  
 Ki pres les chivaliers armez  
 Veneient, le petit pas, serrez.  
 3795 Si as chivaliers surd destresce,  
 Quil les seient fortresce.  
 Kant li reis Suain e son vassal,  
 Les vit surdre devers le val,  
 Il ad dit a ses plus privez:  
 3800 "Enginnez sumes e gabez.  
 Veez cume grant gent la surt.  
 Ne quid que nul de nus returt  
 James al pais dunt eissimes;  
 Folie fu que cea venimes;  
 3805 Meis contenum nus sagement,

MS. ll. 3772, ose 3775, ad cravante; 3776, colpe; 3778, m<sup>e</sup> (9 syl.); 3779, li rei, parte; 3787, enveie; 3788, vezie; 3789, Privement ad (7 syl.); 3795, surde; 3796, fortresce (7 syl.) 3801, Viez 3802, quide (9 syl.).

- Cume pruz e hardie gent.  
 Le darein cunrei se cumbate  
 A cels, si les movent baratte,  
 E vus cea, a mielz que purrum,  
 3810 Vers Ulfeketel combaterum."  
 Ulfeketel ert del altre part;  
 En sa main destre tint un dart.  
 Quant il ad choisi sa gent  
 Del val surdre serreement,  
 3815 Il e les suens, tuz a un cri,  
 Unt Suain e les suens esbaï;  
 E cels del aguet les requierent,  
 Ki unc de rien ne les requierent.  
 La veïsez tel crusseiz  
 3820 De lances e tel chapeiz  
 De haches, despees, de branz,  
 Dunt il donent les cops mult granz.  
 Reis Suain veit quil nad nul ados;  
 E de tutes parz est enclos  
 3825 De ses plus mortels enemis.  
 Mult en est dolent e pensis,  
 Ni ne veit liu que il se venge,  
 Ni ne sait quel conseil en prenge.  
 Kar Ulfeketel e sa gent,  
 3830 Des soens occient cent e cent;  
 Lur estre ne valt mes un as,  
 Kar de cumbatre sunt si las,  
 Quil ne se poent mes aider.  
 Il veient bien lur encumbrer,  
 3835 Quil ne poent aver repos.  
 A Ulfeketel turnent le dos,  
 Parmi les cunreis del aguet  
 Senfuirent tut entreset,  
 E Ulfeketel e sa mesnee  
 3840 Les feseient mult grant hachies,

MS. ll. 3806, cum, (7 syl.); 3811, parte; 3813, choise; 3814, serreement; 3819, veisiez, corusseiz; 3823, Le rey (9 syl.); 3824, tutes (s interlined) est ore enclos (9 syl.); 3827, ne; 3828, Ne ne; 3840, feseit (7 syl.).

- Ke a dos les vunt enchaceant,  
 E par centeines occiant.  
 Tant en occistrent les Engleis,  
 Des feluns, des engres Daneis,  
 3845 Buche de homē ne numbrast mie,  
 Tanz perdirent iluc la vie.  
 Tanz sunt morz e tanz sunt occis,  
 De set mil ne eschaperent vifs,  
 Fors sulement cessant e set.  
 3850 Cels emmene Suain, qui sen vet,  
 Mats e desumfiz vers la mer.  
 Sachez, nunt cure de sujourner.  
 Kant furent a lur nef venuz,  
 Nerent mie lents ni paresceuz;  
 3855 En halte mer tost mis se sunt,  
 E vers lur païs se revunt.  
 Ringhemere est icil liu dit  
 U Daneis furent descumfit.  
 E Ulfeketel pas ne sujerne;  
 3860 Vers Seint Edmund mult tost se turne.  
 Dieu mercie, le rei de glorie,  
 E le seint rei, de sa victorie,  
 Par qui grace il ad Suain vencu,  
 E descumfit e confundu.  
 3865 Pur veir vus di que dunc regna  
 E tut le pais governa,  
 Dengleterre tut envirun,  
 Un rei, qui Aioldred out nun;  
 Cil ne osa unkes manier  
 3870 Escu ne brand, nespee balier,  
 Ne altre arme vers son enemī,  
 Tant out le quer anaienti,  
 E tant ert coart e chaluz,  
 Malveis, laners e pourus.  
 3875 E nepurquant meint contreire

MS. ll. 3845, Bouche; 3849, seulement; 3850, en meine; 3851, mates; 3852, nun; sujourner; 3853, nief; 3854, lentes; 3861, merci (7 syl.); 3868, noun; 3870, espeie; 3875, meinte.

- Fist il as soens, e meint desfaire  
 Fist il, a tort e sanz reisun,  
 Tant par ert encrisme felun.  
 Quatre pruz homes en le païs  
 3880 Vers le North, erent astaïs;  
 Mult furent cil quatre prodome,  
 Bons e leals, ceo est la sume.  
 Meis li reis en he les coilli,  
 Pur ceo quil erent pruz e hardi.  
 3885 Les baruns a la mort mettereit  
 Mult volentiers, sil le poeit.  
 Cels quatre baruns qui li reis  
 Haï tant, orent nuns Engleis;  
 Ne furent pas nomez Richer,  
 3890 William e Robert ne Gauter.  
 Meis le un dels out nun Leofwine,  
 E laltre ert clame Aelfwine;  
 Le tirz Siverz, le quart Markiers.  
 Mult par furent bons chivaliers;  
 3895 E sunt del rei forment haï.  
 Meis il erent [tuz] bien garni;  
 Ne les hait pas pur lur folur,  
 Meis pur pruesce e pur valur,  
 Dunt duiz sunt li quatre barun.  
 3900 Pur ceo les hait li reis felun.  
 Mult erent riches de grant fin,  
 Cil quatre barun palaïn,  
 Kar tute la tere esteit lur,  
 Sicum la mer lenclost entour;  
 3905 Descoce jesqua Gainesburc,  
 Nen out cite, chastel ne burc  
 Dunt il ne furent chief segnur.  
 Tut le mielz de Engleterre ert lur.  
 Li reis les haï mult forment,

MS. ll. 3876, a soens; 3878, en crisme; 3882, ce est (7 syl.); 3884  
 qui erent; 3885, morte; 3886, mul, si il (7 syl.); 3890, William, rob-  
 ert (7 syl.); t interlined; 3893, tirce; 3896, erent bien (7 syl.); 3897,  
 hai; 3900, heit; 3905, Gheniesburc; 3906, erite; 3907, fusement.



- 3910 E il le rei [tut] ensement.  
Engin [re]queissent volentiers,  
Qual rei sursissent encumbriers;  
E feseient procheinement  
Al rei doel e grant marrement.
- 3915 Il pristrent des lurs quatre sages,  
E tramistrent en lur messages;  
En Danemarche les tramistrent,  
E les comanderent e distrent:  
Quil saluasent Suain, le rei
- 3920 De lur part, chescun endreit sei,  
Cume lur tres lige segnur,  
De qui tendreient lur honur,  
Sil volsist venir en le pais,  
Reis en sereit [e] poestis.
- 3925 De la tere, de la segnorie  
Avereit il la greindre partie;  
Volentiers le receiverunt,  
E tuz homage a li ferunt,  
E a li livrerunt del païs
- 3930 Tut le mielz, sulum lur avis:  
Cumberland e Westmeriland,  
E trestute Northumberland.  
Ne avera chastel, cite ne burc,  
Descoce jesqua Gainesburc,
- 3935 Forest ne chace ne pescherie,  
Dunt il navereit la segnurie.  
Les messagers se sunt turne,  
A Danemarche en sunt ale,  
Al rei unt dit tut lur avis,
- 3940 Purquei il [i] erent transmis.  
Quant le rei Suain loit, mult fu le;  
Unc tant de rien ne fu haitee.

MS. ll. 3910, rei-ensement (7 syl.); 3911, queissent (7 syl.); 3913, feseint (7 syl.); 3915, de lurs (s interlined); 3916, tramisterent (9 syl.); 3917, le; 3921, cum (7 syl.); 3924, sereit poestis (7 syl.); 3926, greindre; 3932, trestut; 3935, Foreste (9 syl.); 3936, nen; 3940, il erent (7 syl.); 3941, lee; 3942, haitee:



- Les messagiers bel apela,  
 E si mult [par] les honura,  
 3945 E si les fist mult bele chere,  
 E honura de grant manere,  
 E fist sujourner noblement,  
 Tant cume lur vint a talent.  
 E quant il sen voldrent aler,  
 3950 Mult riches duns les fist duner,  
 E puis son conge les dona,  
 E ces paroles les livera :  
 "Amis," fet il, "vus en irez,  
 E vos segnurs me saluerez,  
 3955 Cume a mes plus tres chers amis,  
 Qui jeo aime tant cum sei vifs,  
 E tuz cels del North altresì :  
 Dites que jeo lur mand defi,  
 Quen cest an les vendrai veeir,  
 3960 Si jeo ma sante puis aveir."  
 Cels revunt en lur tere dreit,  
 E ceo que Suain dit les aveit,  
 Noterent les quatre messages  
 En privete a lur segnurages.  
 3965 Reis Suain ne sest pas obliez ;  
 Ainz ad tuz ses baruns mandez ;  
 Son conseil lur ad descovert,  
 E bien les ad dit en apert,  
 Que tuz se aprestent cum a guere,  
 3970 Kar aler volt en Engleterre ;  
 Puis fet tute sa gent banir ;  
 E gent comencent a venir.  
 Deus tant de poeple asembla  
 Quil nout quant il primes ala  
 3975 En Estangle u se combati  
 A Ulfeketel qui le venqui.  
 Li reis Suain bien les soldeia ;

MS. ll. 3944, E ausi mult les honura; 3947, E les fist suiourner (9 syl.); 3948, cum; 3950, dones; 3954, salurez (7 syl.); 3955, cum; 3959, veisir (s marked for cancellation) (7 syl.).

- Riches soldees les dona,  
 Ainz quil ne meïssent en mer.  
 3980 Ne les voleit plus demorer ;  
 Puis fist mettre sa gent banie  
 En halte mer od lur navie ;  
 Puis se mist li reis en sa nef,  
 E fist drescier mult tost son tref.  
 3985 Od sei ne mene, tant ne quant,  
 Ni parent, ni feme, ni enfant,  
 Fors sulement son fiz Knut  
 Amena od sei quant il se mut.  
 Dunc siglent e vagent tut dreit  
 3990 Vers Engleterre, a grant espleit.  
 Tant siglerent e tant cururent  
 Quil virent bien e cunurent  
 Dest Engleterre le graveir,  
 E les faleises blancheeir.  
 3995 Dunc apela Suain, le rei,  
 Son mestre mariner a sei ;  
 "Siglez mei," fet il, "beals amis,  
 Trestut dreit devers le païs,  
 U jadiz solei ariver.  
 4000 La voldrum a nut hosteler."  
 Li mariner issi le fist,  
 Cume Suain son segnur [li] dist ;  
 Od lur estoire sunt entre  
 En Gernemue, e arive.  
 4005 La novele est tost espandue,  
 Ke le rei Suain est a Gernemue.  
 A Ulfeketel vint la novele ;  
 Saver poez, ne li fu bele.  
 Ulfeketel esteit a cels tens  
 4010 De deus cuntez lur vesquens.  
 La gent del pais asembla  
 Devant li, si les demanda,

MS. ll. 3978, soldes; 3981, gents; 3983, nief; 3984, trief; 3987, soul-  
 ement; Knout; 3997, me; 4000, nute; 4002, cum; segnour dist (7  
 syl.); 4002 and 4006, Sueyn.

- Qu'el conseil il en purrunt prendre,  
 Kar ne se purrunt pas defendre,  
 4015 Vers Suain qui si sudeinement  
 Est sur els venu od grant gent,  
 Ki tuz les volt a mort retreire  
 E destruire, sil poeit faire,  
 "Kar tresbien le savez, enfin,  
 4020 Que Suain est plus fel que mastin;  
 Ja vers li ne troverum grace,  
 Quil nus doint un sul jur despace  
 Quil ne nus face une nuaie  
 E nus nen avum nul aie;  
 4025 Ne nul conseil de nōstre rei,  
 Ne nul confort, ne nul agrei;  
 Qui nus devereit trestuz aider,  
 E maintenir e conseilier.  
 Meis si tant de respit en eusse,  
 4030 Que jeo gent assembler peüsse,  
 Ja Suain ne ireit de cest païs  
 Quil ne fust descomfist e pris."

The MS. breaks off here at the foot of folio 24 b. with the catchwords: "E ses amis li respundi."

MS. ll. 4015, Sueyn; 4016, eus; 4017, E ki (9 syl.); vould; 4022, iour; 4029, usse; 4030, pusse; 4031, Sueyn.

## LIFE.

My parents were James Turner Leftwich, of Virginia, and Adelia Lake, of New York, and I was born at Alexandria, Virginia. In 1879 my parents removed to Baltimore, Maryland, where my preparatory training was received at the Southern Home School, taught by Mrs. Wilson M. Cary.

After a year's special study at Wellesley College and a year spent in Europe, as well as several years of private study of the Modern Languages and Latin, I entered Bryn Mawr College in 1893, and was graduated in 1895 with the degree of A. B., my major subjects being French and Latin.

As holder of the Bryn Mawr European Fellowship, I spent the year 1895-96 in Paris, where I attended the closed and open courses at the Sorbonne and the lectures at the Collège de France.

I wish here to offer to Professor Ferdinand Brunot, of the Sorbonne, my cordial acknowledgments of the personal kindness and encouragement which I received from him while I was in attendance upon his courses.

On my return to America I held for two years the chair of Modern Languages at the Mississippi College for Women, at Columbus, Mississippi. In 1898 I returned to Bryn Mawr College, where I continued my work in Latin, under Professor Gonsalez Lodge, and in Old French Philology and Dialects under Professor Louis Emil Menger.

As holder of the Fellowship awarded by the Baltimore Society for the Promotion of the Higher Education of Women, I spent the year 1899-1900 in the University of Zurich, where I studied principally under Professor Heinrich Morf. I cannot express too strongly my sense of obligation to Professor Morf for the inspiration I received from his work, as well as for the personal kindness and consideration with which he treated me while I was connected with the University.

JUL 15 1901

During the year 1900-1901, I had charge of the French Department at the Bryn Mawr Preparatory School in Baltimore. At the beginning of the second Semester of 1902 I returned to Bryn Mawr College, where I was awarded the Resident Fellowship in Romance Languages for the year 1902-1903.

In June, 1903, I received the degree of Ph. D. from Bryn Mawr College, my major subject being Old French Philology and Literature, my first and second minors being Latin and Spanish respectively.

Let me here express my gratitude to all the professors under whom I studied at Bryn Mawr College. Especially are my thanks due to M. Lucien Foulet, Professor of French Literature; to Dr. Gonsalez Lodge, Professor of Latin, and to Dr. Fonger de Haan, Professor of Spanish. To their wise counsels and kind assistance, I am not less indebted than to the valuable instruction I received from their courses.

To the late Dr. Louis Emil Menger, Professor of Old French Philology, under whose direction my dissertation was composed, I owe the practical assistance, the wise encouragement and the discriminating criticism without which I should scarcely have been able to complete the task I had undertaken. I keenly regret that my dissertation in its present form could not be submitted to Dr. Menger, nor receive the benefit of his final judgment.

FLORENCE LEFTWICH RAVENEL.

33  
Denis

# LA VIE SEINT EDMUND LE REI

An Anglo-Norman Poem of the Twelfth Century

BY

DENIS PIRAMUS

## A DISSERTATION

PRESENTED TO THE FACULTY OF BRYN MAWR COLLEGE  
FOR THE DEGREE OF DOCTOR OF  
PHILOSOPHY

BY

FLORENCE LEFTWICH RAVENEL

1906

THE JOHN C. WINSTON CO.  
PHILADELPHIA

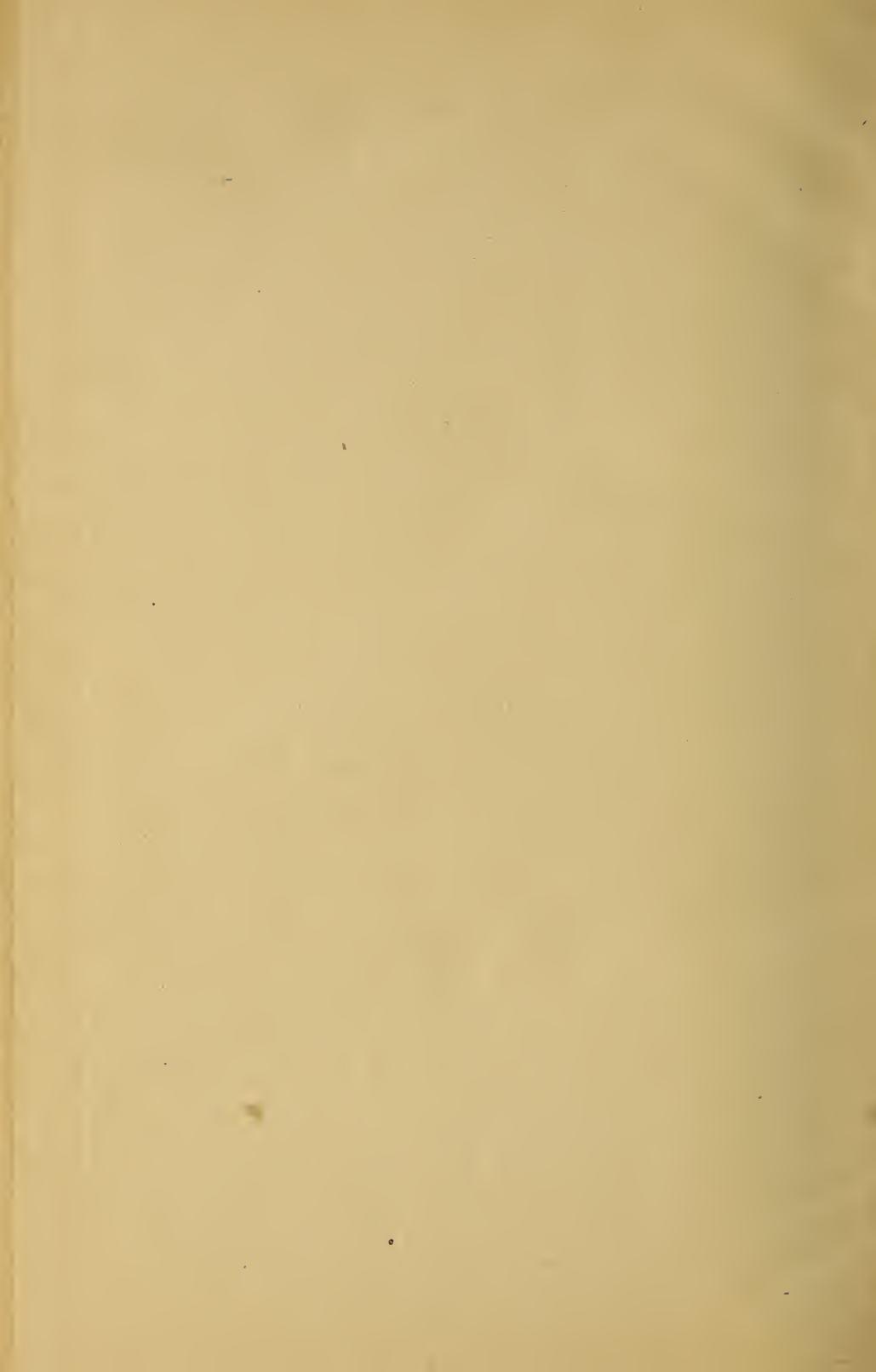
















LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 022 204 684 1